

University College London

Department of Genetics, Evolution, and Environment

**Ecological and evolutionary impacts of  
chromosomal inversions**

Carl J Mackintosh

Submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

## **Declaration of originality**

I, Carl Mackintosh, confirm that the work presented in my thesis is my own. Where information has been derived from other sources, I confirm that this has been indicated in the thesis.

# Acknowledgements

I have a lot of people to thank.

I hope I don't forget any of you.

Firstly, to my supervisors. POM, whose guidance has proven invaluable and encouraged me to focus on the bigger picture. Max, whose guidance has proven equally invaluable but encouraged me to focus on the small details. Mike, whose guidance has also proven equally invaluable, who has always been patient with me and generous with his time, and has been instrumental in getting me through this.

To everyone who provided me with advice and feedback, academic or otherwise. To Flo Camus, Tim Connallon, Bhavin Khatri, Filip Ruzicka, those poor, poor, anonymous reviewers, and of course, Ewan Flintham — harbinger of facts, a beacon of knowledge blazing out across a sea of ignorance.

To everyone I've worked with and met over the years. There are far too many of you to list, so consider this a highlight compilation. Here we go: thank you to Sasha (of a certain corner), Harrison "Hoz" Ostridge, (Feral) Jas, Geowizard Enrique, Stefano, Marion, Fiona, James, The Wet Dreams — Stuart, Will, Aaron (efficiency incarnate), Tabs (chaos incarnate), Aidan, Raquel — Flo, Aisha (teabag stealer), Jasmine, Will, Lara, Rob, Gla, Tom A, Filip/Flip/Fil/Filly, Roman, Dr. Functioning Adult Thomas, Iris, Elü, Vitor. To those outside this academic bubble, especially Shamus, Aaron, Hugh, Ben, Ozzy, Jake, and The Pals. To Michael, my partner in moaning. To Raquel (again — I know you'll love that you're here twice), my "PhD-best-friend". To Tom and Fla,

who make delicious banana bread, and to Josh, who once did not. And inevitably, to Ewan “Weaninho” Flintham, a man of agricultural prowess and malleability — thank you for being overgenerous with your time, knowledge, and portmanteaus. It’s been a pleasure to take this journey alongside you.

To Becca, whose presence I am and have been glad for every day. Thank you for being both my and Winnie’s custodian while I’ve been busy — you’ve done an excellent job.

To my family, who have always supported me, but especially to Mum. You’ve always given me the freedom and space to chase whatever it was I wanted to do, and encouraged me all the way. This is for you.

*For you, Mum.*

## Thesis abstract

Inversions are genomic structural variants in which a segment of a chromosome is reversed orientation. One consequence is the near-total suppression of recombination within the inverted region. This region of tight linkage can have profound implications for the evolution of the genome, by enabling sets of alleles to be inherited as a single unit without being in close proximity. This thesis investigates how inversions evolve and influence evolution, from the genome up to the level of populations. One example is the architecture of meiotic drivers — genetic elements that have a transmission advantage over their wild-type counterparts. These systems often comprise multiple loci within an inversion. The first chapter models the spread and demographic consequences of X-linked meiotic drivers in the face of the associated fitness costs. When the costs are such that X-drive can remain polymorphic, the resulting female-biased sex ratio increases the equilibrium population size and persistence time relative to a wild-type population. Inversions may also promote the evolution of local adaptation under gene flow by linking coadapted alleles and preventing the production of hybrid, maladaptive genotypes. Work on this phenomenon often considers the limited case of a “continent-island” model. We extend this and include the probability of the formation of locally adaptive inversions. Our results contrast with a simple interpretation of existing literature, suggesting strongly selected loci are likely to underpin locally adaptive inversions. Higher mutation load is expected in regions of suppressed recombination, due to the reduced efficacy of purifying selection on deleterious alleles. Furthermore, in the inversion case, the mutation load captured by an inversion is likely to persist throughout future lineages. The relative importance

of each of these phenomena depends on how long the inversion spends at a low frequency. We use simulations to determine the conditions in which the accumulation of deleterious mutations during the early stages of inversion spread is important in deciding the fate of an otherwise adaptive inversion. This is placed in the context of the existing literature, which underestimates the effect of mutation accumulation during the early stages of inversion lineages.

## Impact statement

I present work demonstrating the capacity for chromosomal inversions to induce changes at various levels of selection, from the genome to the population. Inversions have been implicated in the existence of a plethora of phenomena, including mimicry, mating strategies, local adaptation, speciation, and the evolution of sex chromosomes. The existence of inversions has been known for much of the history of genetics itself, however their prevalence across genomes was vastly underestimated prior to the emergence of recent sequencing techniques. As such, there has been a surge in interest in understanding how inversions evolve. In addition, population genetic theory has been limited in how far inversion evolution can be understood. Analytic tractability often requires models to comprise one or two loci, or a simplifying assumption of uniformity across many loci. A further assumption often made is that of large population sizes, so that the effects of genetic drift can be ignored. Contrary to this, inversions often comprise many loci of various effects, and the effects of their interference with the process of recombination require the presence of drift to model accurately. Perhaps analogous to advances in genomic methods, advances in computing power have made the quick simulation of inversions possible. This thesis utilises both population genetic theory and simulation to aid our understanding of how inversions evolve.

Work from this thesis has been disseminated to the wider scientific community. Results from Chapter 3 were presented as a poster at Population Genetics Group 53 (Jan 2020), and published in in the journal *Genetics*. I presented a poster based on results



from Chapter 4 at the Congress of the European Society of Evolutionary Biology in Prague (Aug 2022), and gave a talk on the same subject at Population Genetics Group 56 in London (Jan 2023). Further, a manuscript based on this work has been submitted to an academic journal and is available as a preprint.

# Contents

<b>General Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
Adaptation and coadaptation . . . . .	6
Thesis overview . . . . .	8
<b>X-linked meiotic drive can boost population size and persistence</b>	<b>11</b>
Abstract . . . . .	11
Introduction . . . . .	12
Materials and Methods . . . . .	16
Analytical model . . . . .	18
Simulation model . . . . .	20
Results . . . . .	22
Invasion of a rare X chromosome . . . . .	22
Population size in the presence of drive . . . . .	26

Population persistence time . . . . .	29
Discussion . . . . .	31
<b>Locally adaptive inversions in structured populations</b>	<b>43</b>
Abstract . . . . .	43
Introduction . . . . .	44
Methods . . . . .	47
Model . . . . .	47
Analysis . . . . .	49
Results . . . . .	52
Invasion probability of a locally adaptive inversion . . . . .	54
Combined capture and invasion probability of locally adaptive inversions	57
Discussion . . . . .	61
<b>Mutation accumulation and the fixation of inversions</b>	<b>67</b>
Abstract . . . . .	67
Introduction . . . . .	68
Previous Models . . . . .	71
Time-dependence of inversion evolution . . . . .	76

Methods . . . . .	77
Results . . . . .	79
Proposed trajectory of directly selected inversions . . . . .	85
Discussion . . . . .	87
<b>General Discussion</b>	<b>92</b>
<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>Appendix 1</b>	<b>114</b>
Alternative form of density dependence . . . . .	114
Mathematica notebook . . . . .	117
<b>Appendix 2</b>	<b>148</b>

# List of Figures

1	Pathways of rare X variants . . . . .	23
2	Parameter space for X-drive invasion . . . . .	38
3	Effect of male mating rate on invasion . . . . .	39
4	Example simulations of drive outcomes . . . . .	40
5	X-drive increases population size . . . . .	41
6	X-drive increases population persistence . . . . .	42
7	Invasion probability of adaptive inversions . . . . .	56
8	Invasion probability in the asymmetric case . . . . .	57
9	Total establishment probability of adaptive inversions . . . . .	58
10	Total establishment probability in the general case . . . . .	60
11	Mutation accumulation on inversions under varying mutation rate . . . . .	80

12	Fixation probability of inversions under varying mutation load capture .	83
13	Comparison of simulations and Kimura-Nei . . . . .	85
A1	Equilibrium population size under alternative density dependence . . .	115

# List of Tables

1	Relative fitness and transmission parameters for different male and female genotypes . . . . .	17
2	Model parameter definitions . . . . .	19

# General Introduction

2 The composition and structure of the genome are ever-changing. Mutation constantly introduces genetic variation, from changes at single nucleotides to insertions  
4 and deletions of longer sequences of DNA. Selection on this genetic variation is the means by which evolution by natural selection proceeds. A radical source of genetic  
6 variation comes in the form of structural variants — changes in the number, order, or location of genes on a chromosome, that often affect gene activity and transmission  
8 (Mérot et al. 2020). One particular class of these rearrangements, chromosomal inversions, occur when a segment of chromosome breaks off and is reinserted in the  
10 reverse orientation, so that all the genetic content is retained but in an altered order. This happens by means of a double-stranded break in two places along the chromosome  
12 or more rarely via intrachromosomal recombination, where ectopic recombination occurs between related and opposite-facing DNA sequences on the same  
14 chromosome (Hartwell 2000; Ling and Cordaux 2010). The effects of this are generally deleterious, as inversion breakpoints alter the expression pattern of genes in  
16 their vicinity. If the breakpoints lie within the genes themselves, the gene is split and its function more severely disrupted — though adaptive breakpoint effects have also



18 been documented and could play a significant role in their spread (Villoutreix et al.  
2021).

20 A key property of inversions is that they interfere with recombination in heterokary-  
otypes (Sturtevant 1917; Roberts 1976). Crossing over and the formation of the chi-  
22 asma are essential in eukaryotes for proper meiotic segregation (Maynard Smith  
1998). Without them, meiosis can be disrupted resulting in gametes without a full  
24 chromosomal complement, which lead to aneuploid offspring (having an abnormal  
number of chromosomes). An inverted chromosome section will not align with the  
26 rest of the chromosome during meiosis and therefore tends not to recombine, unless  
the inverted chromosome forms an inversion loop (Hartwell 2000). This aligns ho-  
28 mologous regions of both chromosomes, allowing meiotic recombination between  
the two to proceed, however this may also prevent the formation of chiasmata (Hale  
30 1986; Coyne et al. 1993). Worse, recombinant gametes produced in this manner of-  
ten contain duplications and/or deletions that cause genetic imbalance, leading to  
32 their loss (Sturtevant and Beadle 1936). Some recombinant gametes can be produced  
in the rare case of an even number of crossovers within the inversion — usually two  
34 (Sturtevant and Beadle 1936). Therefore, inversion heterozygotes produce few viable  
offspring with crossovers in the inverted region. Due to the lack of recombination, in-  
36 versions increase linkage between genes located between the breakpoints — in some  
ways, acting as a form of asex within the process of sexual reproduction.

38 Recombination, and therefore also the suppression of recombination, has major evo-  
lutionary consequences. Genetic variation is key for evolution to proceed, and re-  
40 combination is responsible for around a quarter of this (Navarro, Betrán, et al. 1997).

Recombination breaks associations between loci, for better or for worse. Selection on one allele is influenced by selection on linked alleles, a concept known as 'selective interference' (Sharp and Otto 2016). So, linkage between alleles tends to weaken the efficacy of selection at an individual locus (Hill and Robertson 1966). For example, without exchanging alleles between chromosomes, distinct beneficial mutations can only appear on the same chromosome if each of them independently arises (Fisher 1930), a fairly unlikely event. Otherwise, these alleles on the same chromosome cannot be joined together and end up in competition with each other (Muller 1932). Recombination also enables purifying selection — the purging of deleterious mutations. Without recombination, genomes accumulate deleterious variation that persists throughout lineages, because there is no way for offspring of relatively fit individuals to lose deleterious mutants that are in physical linkage. Eventually, some mutations will be carried to fixation by genetic drift, resulting in the loss of the fittest class of individual. This process, known as "Muller's Ratchet" (Muller 1964; Felsenstein 1974), continues to occur, steadily decreasing the fitness of individuals in the population. However, recombination introduces variance in the mutation load of progeny. Individuals with high mutation loads are likely to be selected out while those with low mutation loads survive. So, deleterious variation is removed more efficiently from the gene pool while enabling the production of the fittest class of individuals.

On the other hand, recombination is often not immediately adaptive. Recombination load is present when the recombinant genotypes are less fit than the original, by separating beneficial allele combinations (Santos 2009). This could be because there is positive epistasis between a set (or sets) of alleles such that they are fitter than alter-

64 native allele combinations (Haldane 1957; Wasserman 1968). Alternatively, epistasis  
need not be invoked if locally adapted allele combinations are subject to maladaptive  
66 gene flow, so that recombination can produce maladaptive genotypes (Kirkpatrick  
and Barton 2006). In these cases, localised recombination suppression in the form  
68 of an inversion means that specific allele sets can be maintained without losing the  
benefits of fitness variation brought about by recombination. Thus recombination  
70 can be a double-edged sword — a concept known as Felsenstein’s dilemma (Faria,  
Johannesson, et al. 2019).

72 Inversions lose some of the benefits of sexual reproduction because of the reduced  
effective rate of recombination. Recombination will only occur in heterokaryotypes  
74 unless there is a double crossover, meaning any such events are more likely to involve  
the middle part of the inversion. Gene conversion between different arrangements is  
76 possible too, and can play a significant role in the evolution of the content of inver-  
sions, especially when they aren’t too large (Navarro, Betrán, et al. 1997; Berdan et al.  
78 2021). As such, the efficacy of purifying selection is comparatively weak, so that inver-  
sions are prone to the accumulation of deleterious variation at low frequencies. How-  
80 ever, if an inversion manages to reach a frequency high enough to often be homozy-  
gous then recombination can proceed as normal again (Barton and Charlesworth  
82 1998; Charlesworth, Harvey, et al. 2000). Furthermore, alleles captured in the an-  
cestral inverted arrangement are likely to persist throughout the lineage even when  
84 recombination becomes more common, because they will usually be homozygous in  
homokaryotypes. In the presence of recessive deleterious alleles, this results in bal-  
86 ancing selection on the inversion through associative overdominance (Ohta 1971).

The interactions between inversions and deleterious variation spawned a body of theory in the 1960s. It was recognised early on that inversions that capture a smaller load than the average collinear region have a selective advantage (Nei, Kojima, and Schaffer 1967). However, this advantage is transient. Eventually, mutation catches up with the inversion such that it carries a load similar to the the standard arrangement as well as its captured load, which is fixed within inversions. So, in the absence of any other selective advantage, inversion selection coefficients degenerate until they are negative, and so will ultimately be lost. This conclusion was called “unrealistic” by Kimura and Ohta 1970, who developed influential methods to analyse the fate of an allele whose fitness decreases through time in a finite population. Applying this method to an inversion, with the same rate of decay derived by Nei et al, shows that inversions can capture mutations and still fix. In finite populations, it is not guaranteed that the transient advantage afforded by capturing a better-than-average background will decay prior to fixation. So, the conditions for inversion fixation are less stringent than previously asserted. More recently, multilocus models and simulations have been able to determine the long-term fate of an inversion in large populations (Connallon and Olito 2021), and the relative importance of deleterious variation between sex chromosomes and autosomes (Connallon, Olito, et al. 2018). Another simulation study considered exclusively recessive deleterious mutations, which revealed how different inverted arrangements can diverge, each with different recessive mutations and giving rise to a balanced lethal system (Berdan et al. 2021).

## 108 **Adaptation and coadaptation**

Inversions have long been a subject of interest to evolutionary biologists, occupying  
110 a central role in the development of evolutionary thinking. It was a selected inver-  
sion polymorphism in *Drosophila pseudoobscura* that inspired Dobzhansky's school  
112 of thought that genetic variation could be maintained by balancing selection, rather  
than purely by mutation-selection balance (Dobzhansky 1955; Charlesworth 2016).  
114 Dobzhansky argued that the generation of linkage disequilibrium was the most im-  
portant consequence of inversions (rather than the creation of reproductive isolation  
116 between populations, Kirkpatrick and Barton 2006), and that inversions consisted of  
sets of coadapted alleles with positive epistasis (Dobzhansky 1947; Dobzhansky and  
118 Dobzhansky 1970). Motivated by Dobzhansky's findings that i) polymorphic inver-  
sions tended to be fitter in heterozygotes than either homozygote, and ii) sets of genes  
120 differed between the same inversion in different populations as well as between the  
inversion and the collinear region (Dobzhansky 1947; Dobzhansky 1955), early work  
122 focused on scenarios in which there was some explicit heterozygote advantage, or  
positive epistasis between captured alleles (Haldane 1957; Charlesworth 1974). Oth-  
124 erwise, the deleterious effects of inversions dominated discussions on how inversions  
might fix, relying on founder effects or genetic drift (Feder, Gejji, et al. 2011).

126 Inversions can be favoured whenever there is selection for linkage disequilibrium be-  
tween sets of genes. Positive epistasis is one such example. Linkage disequilibrium is  
128 also favoured where there is gene flow between differently adapted populations, such  
that recombinant offspring are less adapted. Some theory had been developed show-

130 ing that modifiers reducing recombination between alleles in local adaptation models  
could spread (Charlesworth and Charlesworth 1979; Lenormand and Otto 2000), but  
132 it wasn't linked explicitly to inversions until highly influential work by Kirkpatrick and  
Barton 2006 (although they note that the spread of inversions in a similar model to  
134 theirs had previously been shown in simulations by Trickett and Butlin 1994), who  
showed inversions capturing locally favoured alleles could be favoured by selection  
136 in a model where one population experiences homogeneous maladaptive gene flow.  
This was significant because all prior explanations for how inversions might be adap-  
138 tive relied on interactions between genes. Inversion research had fallen out of fashion  
with the rise of molecular genetics in the years preceding this work (Kirkpatrick 2010).  
140 However, in the last 20 or so years, powerful genomic methods and sequencing tech-  
niques revealed that inversions are far more common than was previously expected  
142 (Kirkpatrick 2010; Wellenreuther and Bernatchez 2018), and associated with a vast  
array of different phenotypes, sparking a revival in interest in the theory of how inver-  
144 sions evolve.

Empirical studies among this recent work has shown that the maintenance of partic-  
146 ular allele combinations within inversions allows for the evolution of sophisticated  
local adaptations controlled by multiple genes, but inherited as one. Such karyotypes  
148 are referred to as "supergenes" when they enable the existence of several discrete  
phenotypes at polymorphism (Thompson and Jiggins 2014). Often, linkage between  
150 these allele combinations is maintained by an inversion (Villoutreix et al. 2021), but  
supergenes could also evolve in areas of low recombination (eg close to the cen-  
152 tromere, Entani et al. 1999), through hemizyosity (Li et al. 2016), where there can be

no recombination because there is no corresponding collinear sequence present for  
154 a crossover to occur, or through a combination of multiple structural variants (Kim et  
al. 2021). Examples include the adaptive colouration of deer mice (Harringmeyer and  
156 Hoekstra 2022), “wave” and “crest” ecotypes of the *Littorina* sea snail (Faria, Chaube,  
et al. 2019; Koch et al. 2021), and dune and prairie ecotypes of *Helianthus* sunflowers  
158 (Huang, Andrew, et al. 2020). In each of these cases, inversions protect genotypes that  
confer locally adaptive phenotypes, where hybridisation between ecotypes could re-  
160 sult in unfit offspring. One can also find evidence for inversions maintaining epistatic  
interactions in mimicry supergenes (e.g. Joron et al. 2011) and different reproductive  
162 strategies (e.g. Lamichhaney et al. 2016). Unpicking the exact loci within inversions  
and their respective contributions to supergene-associated phenotypes is challenging  
164 (Tigano and Friesen 2016; Villoutreix et al. 2021), because loci need to be separated in  
order to examine their individual effects. Many of the supergene candidates whose  
166 most significant loci have been characterised are related to meiotic drive systems  
(Villoutreix et al. 2021) — selfish genetic elements that ensure their own propagation  
168 to subsequent generations at the expense of other genes (Burt and Trivers 2006). One  
such example is the t-haplotype, an autosomal meiotic driver in *Mus musculus* com-  
170 prising hundreds of genes within four overlapping inversions (Ardlie 1998; Schimenti  
2000).

## 172 **Thesis overview**

This thesis aims to deepen our understanding of both inversion evolution and  
174 inversion-driven evolution. Inversions are a significant evolutionary force and we

now know, common. As sequencing technology has developed, an understanding  
176 of structural variation has become more important to make sense of what we see in  
genomic data (Mérot et al. 2020). Here, I demonstrate how meiotic drive gene com-  
178 plexes linked by inversions can influence population level traits (Chapter 2), how in-  
versions can aid individuals maintain local adaptation under gene flow (Chapter 3),  
180 and how the nature of inversion evolution means they may be more likely to fix in  
small populations (Chapter 4). Together, these works show how the breadth of the  
182 capability of inversions to influence evolution across selection at different scales.

When meiotic drivers are linked to sex chromosomes and are expressed in the het-  
184 erogametic sex, they can result in population sex ratio bias, with consequences for  
population viability and productivity (Hamilton 1967). In Chapter 2, I determine con-  
186 ditions for polymorphism of an X-linked male meiotic driver under varying sperm  
competitive ability, mating behaviours, and direct fitness effects, and then explore  
188 the consequences maintenance of polymorphism can have on population size and  
persistence. Being X-linked has the effect of biasing offspring sex ratios towards fe-  
190 males. When X-drivers segregate they increase population productivity, and so can  
increase equilibrium population sizes, and the persistence time of small populations  
192 relative to non-drive populations, all else being equal.

Maladaptive gene flow favours inversions that protect locally adaptive allele com-  
194 binations (Kirkpatrick and Barton 2006; Charlesworth and Barton 2018). Migration  
generates linkage disequilibrium without the presence of epistasis or other previ-  
196 ously invoked phenomena used to explain inversion fixation. These analytical mod-  
els consider a single population experiencing homogenous migrant gene flow. While



198 sufficient as a proof of concept, it is hard to apply to many real world scenarios, in  
which geographically close populations are likely to exchange migrants. In Chapter 3,  
200 I extend analyses of inversions in the “continent-island” model (Kirkpatrick and Bar-  
ton 2006; Bürger and Akerman 2011; Charlesworth and Barton 2018) to a two-deme  
202 model (e.g. Akerman and Bürger 2014). In this setting, heterogeneity in gene flow is  
an emergent property of the model. Furthermore, I determine the overall likelihood  
204 of adaptive inversions arising, given the frequency of locally adaptive haplotypes.

During the early stages of inversion establishment, a combination of the suppres-  
206 sion of recombination and low frequency severely weakens purifying selection and  
strengthens the effects of genetic drift. As such, inversions could be prone to the accu-  
208 mulation of deleterious mutations. Existing work addresses how this impacts the long  
term fate of inversions, when inversions might spend a long time at low frequency or  
210 be maintained at intermediate frequency (Connallon, Olito, et al. 2018; Connallon  
and Olito 2021; Berdan et al. 2021). However, little attention has been paid to cases  
212 where the short-term dynamics are relevant, most notably in finite populations. In  
Chapter 4, I discuss the current state of the field and use simulations to show where  
214 early events can prevent the fixation of otherwise adaptive inversions.

# X-linked meiotic drive can boost

## 216 population size and persistence<sup>1</sup>

### Abstract

218 X-linked meiotic drivers cause X-bearing sperm to be produced in excess by male  
carriers, leading to female-biased sex ratios. Here, we find general conditions for  
220 the spread and fixation of X-linked alleles. Our conditions show that the spread of  
X-linked alleles depends on sex-specific selection and the way they are transmitted  
222 rather than the time spent in each sex. Applying this logic to meiotic drive, we show  
that polymorphism is heavily dependent on sperm competition induced both by fe-  
224 male and male mating behaviour and the degree of compensation to gamete loss in  
the ejaculate size of drive males. We extend these evolutionary models to investi-  
226 gate the demographic consequences of biased sex ratios. Our results suggest driving  
X-alleles that invade and reach polymorphism (or fix and do not bias segregation ex-

---

<sup>1</sup>A manuscript based on this chapter has been published in *Genetics*, with Andrew Pomiankowski and Michael Scott as co-authors (Mackintosh, Pomiankowski, and Scott 2021).

cessively) will boost population size and persistence time by increasing population productivity, demonstrating the potential for selfish genetic elements to move sex ratios closer to the population-level optimum. However, when the spread of drive causes strong sex ratio bias, it can lead to populations with so few males that females remain unmated, cannot produce offspring and go extinct. This outcome is exacerbated when the male mating rate is low. We suggest that researchers should consider the potential for ecologically beneficial side effects of selfish genetic elements, especially in light of proposals to use meiotic drive for biological control.

## 236 **Introduction**

Meiotic drivers violate Mendel's law of equal segregation by ensuring that they are transmitted to more than half of a carrier's progeny (Burt and Trivers 2006). While beneficial at the chromosome-level, this transmission benefit usually comes at a cost to carrier survival or fecundity (Werren 2011). Meiotic drive has been observed across a wide variety of animal and plant taxa (Sandler, Hiraizumi, and Sandler 1959; Turner and Perkins 1979; Jaenike 1996; Ardlie 1998; Taylor, Saur, and Adams 1999; Fishman and Willis 2005; Tao et al. 2007; Lindholm et al. 2016), particularly in flies and rodents (Helleu, Gérard, and Montchamp-Moreau 2015). Many of the described systems are sex-specific (Úbeda and Haig 2005; Lindholm et al. 2016), arising due to activity in either female (e.g., Fishman and Willis 2005) or male meiosis (e.g., Sandler, Hiraizumi, and Sandler 1959). When meiotic drivers arise on sex chromosomes, they change the relative frequencies of gametes carrying the sex-determining alleles, resulting in

brood sex ratio bias (Burt and Trivers 2006). In particular, where X-linked meiotic  
250 drivers bias segregation in males, X-bearing sperm outnumber Y-bearing sperm and  
the sex ratio among offspring is female-biased. Hamilton 1967 noted that extreme  
252 sex ratios caused by X-linked meiotic drivers could lead to population extinction, as  
eventually the almost entirely female population will go unmated and be unable to  
254 produce offspring.

Substantial theoretical work since Hamilton's pioneering study (Hamilton 1967) has  
256 investigated the spread of meiotic drive, and the conditions that lead to its polymor-  
phism and prevent population extinction. Polymorphism and population persistence  
258 are most directly achieved via suppression systems that evolve at other loci to negate  
meiotic drive (Hamilton 1967; Charlesworth and Hartl 1978; Frank 1991). In the ab-  
260 sence of suppression, fixation of autosomal (Ardlie 1998; Larracuenta and Presgraves  
2012) or X-linked (Taylor and Jaenike 2002; Taylor and Jaenike 2003; Price, Bretman,  
262 et al. 2014) meiotic drive can be prevented by direct fitness costs associated with car-  
rying the driving allele. Meiotic drive systems often occur within inversions that link  
264 together the required drive and enhancer loci (Pomiankowski and Hurst 1999). These  
inversions may also capture deleterious alleles and/or allow deleterious mutations  
266 to accumulate through Muller's ratchet, potentially explaining the fitness costs as-  
sociated with meiotic drivers (Edwards 1961; Curtsinger and Feldman 1980; Dyer,  
268 Charlesworth, and Jaenike 2007; Kirkpatrick 2010). Such effects have been demon-  
strated empirically, with female carriers of X-linked meiotic drive observed to have  
270 reduced survival or fecundity, especially when homozygous (Larner et al. 2019; Dyer  
and Hall 2019; Keais, Lu, and Perlman 2020). However, these fitness costs are not

272 necessarily sex-specific or recessive (Finnegan, White, et al. 2019).

Meiotic drive can also have deleterious effects by reducing male fertility, most obvi-  
274 ously because sperm/spores that do not carry the driving element are rendered dys-  
functional or killed (Price, Hodgson, et al. 2008). This effect may be negligible when  
276 females mate with a single male, but drive can alter competition between the ejacu-  
lates of different males in a polyandrous mating system. Not only do drive-carrying  
278 males deliver fewer sperm per ejaculate, but drive-carrying sperm can also perform  
more poorly in sperm competition with sperm from wild-type males (Price, Hodgson,  
280 et al. 2008; Manser, Lindholm, et al. 2017; Dyer and Hall 2019; Manser, König, and  
Lindholm 2020). Offspring sired by drive males have lower fitness which may favour  
282 the evolution of increased sperm competition through female polyandry, an argu-  
ment for which there is some theoretical and experimental evidence (Price, Hodgson,  
284 et al. 2008; Wedell 2013; Price, Bretman, et al. 2014; Holman et al. 2015; Manser, Lind-  
holm, et al. 2017), but see (Sutter et al. 2019). The fertility cost to drive males, and  
286 associated selection for female polyandry, becomes less important as male frequency  
declines leading to lower competition for mates and fertilisation (Taylor and Jaenike  
288 2002; Taylor and Jaenike 2003). In line with this, modelling has shown that polyandry  
can limit the spread of meiotic drive alleles, but the evolution of polyandry is not suf-  
290 ficient to stop meiotic drive alleles fixing (Holman et al. 2015).

The above models have focused on the evolutionary dynamics of meiotic drive but ig-  
292 nored its demographic consequences. This is surprising as in one of the foundational  
models of the field, Hamilton 1967 showed that sex-linked drive causes transient pop-  
294 ulation expansion before extinction. Population decline occurs when the sex ratio is

pushed beyond the point where females can find sufficient mates. This model did  
not include density-dependent population regulation or fertility/viability costs asso-  
ciated with meiotic drive. Nevertheless, it suggests that X-linked meiotic drivers will  
increase population size when they cause sex ratios to be biased, but not extremely  
biased. Some subsequent analyses support this hypothesis, but it has not been ex-  
amined directly. Unckless and Clark 2014 showed that species with X-linked meiotic  
drivers can have an advantage during interspecific competition, shifting the commu-  
nity competition in their favour (James and Jaenike 1990). Similar effects can occur  
with other systems that cause female-biased sex ratios. For example, feminisation  
caused by *Wolbachia* can increase population size until females go unmated due to a  
lack of males (Hatcher et al. 1999; Dyson and Hurst 2004). Finally, under temperature-  
dependent sex determination, shifts in climate can bias the sex ratio towards females  
(West 2009), which is predicted to increase population sizes providing males are not  
limiting (Boyle et al. 2014).

First, we derive new general analytical expressions for the invasion and maintenance  
of X chromosome variants. The results define the relative weighting of selection  
in males/females and maternal/paternal transmission, refining the heuristic that X-  
linked alleles weight their fitness effects twice as strongly in females because they  
spend twice as much time in females (Patten 2019; Hitchcock and Gardner 2020). We  
use these results and a simulation-based model to investigate the interplay between  
female mating rate (polyandry), male mating rate (limits to the number of females  
each male can mate with) and male sperm compensation (for losses caused by mei-  
otic drive) in the maintenance of X-drive polymorphism. Having established the evo-

318 lutionary dynamics, we investigate the demographic consequences of meiotic drive  
and show that drive can cause population sizes to be larger than wild-type popula-  
320 tions, enabling them to persist for longer and with lower intrinsic birth rates.

## Materials and Methods

322 We model a well-mixed population with XY sex-determination where generations are  
discrete and non-overlapping. There are two types of X chromosome segregating in  
324 the population, a standard X chromosome and a drive  $X_d$  chromosome. There are  
three female genotypes XX,  $X_dX$  and  $X_dX_d$ , and two male genotypes XY and  $X_dY$ , which  
326 we describe as wild-type and drive males respectively. In XY males, meiosis is fair. The  
 $X_d$  chromosome biases segregation such the ratio of  $X_d$  to Y chromosomes among  
328 their sperm is  $(1 + \delta)/2 : (1 - \delta)/2$ . When  $\delta = 0$ , meiosis is fair and sex chromosomes are  
transmitted with equal probability; when  $\delta = 1$  drive males produce only  $X_d$  sperm.

330 We assume males (whether drive or wild-type) produce sufficient sperm in an ejac-  
ulate to fertilise all a female's eggs. Drive males have reduced ejaculate size because  
332 Y-bearing sperm are rendered dysfunctional, reducing their success in sperm compe-  
tition. The ejaculate size of  $X_dY$  drive males is determined by the degree of compen-  
334 sation  $c$  ( $c \in [0, 1]$ ). When  $c = 1/(1 + \delta)$ , there is no compensation for dysfunctional Y  
sperm. When  $c > 1/(1 + \delta)$ , drive males produce extra sperm in their ejaculate to com-  
336 pensate for those lost through meiotic drive. In the extreme when  $c = 1$ , drive male  
ejaculates contain the same number of viable sperm as wild-type males. Compen-  
338 sation affects the success of drive males in sperm competition which is assumed to

female genotype $i$	$w_i^f$	$E_{X,i}$	$E_{X_d,i}$	
$i = XX$	1	1	0	
$i = X_dX$	$1 - hs_f$	1/2	1/2	
$i = X_dX_d$	$1 - s_f$	0	1	
male genotype $j$	$w_j^m$	$S_{X,j}$	$S_{X_d,j}$	$S_{Y,j}$
$j = XY$	1	1/2	0	1/2
$j = X_dY$	$1 - s_m$	0	$c(1 + \delta)/2$	$c(1 - \delta)/2$

**Table 1:** Relative fitness and transmission parameters for different male and female genotypes

follow a fair raffle (Parker 1990). In this paper, we refer to  $c$  in the context of ejaculate  
 340 size, however it can also be interpreted as the competitive ability of drive male sperm.  
 This could apply to cases where sperm have reduced motility, for example.

342 We track the genotypes of adults, who experience density dependent competition for  
 resources and mate at random before producing offspring. We assume that fertil-  
 344 ization follows sperm competition among the ejaculates of all males a female mates  
 with. The resulting offspring experience selection according to their genotype before  
 346 they become the adults of the next generation. The fitness of each genotype is given  
 by  $w_i^f$  and  $w_i^m$ , allelic fitness effects in males and females are given by  $s_f, s_m \in [0, 1]$   
 348 and  $h \in [0, 1]$  determines dominance in females (Table 1).



## Analytical model

350 The total number of adults in the population is given by  $N = \sum_i F_i + \sum_j M_j$ , where  
 $F_i$  and  $M_j$  represent female and male population densities respectively and  $i \in$   
352  $\{XX, XX_d, X_dX_d\}$  and  $j \in \{XY, X_dY\}$ . We assume that competition for resources  
among adults linearly reduces the fecundity of females. Specifically, each adult female  
354 gives birth to  $B_N = b(1 - \alpha N)$  offspring, where  $b$  is the intrinsic female fecundity in the  
absence of competition and  $\alpha$  is the per-individual competitive effect on fecundity. In  
356 the absence of meiotic drive or other genotypic effects on fitness, the population size  
in the next generation is  $N' = (b/2)(1 - \alpha N)N$  and the equilibrium population size is  
358  $\hat{N} = (b - 2)/b\alpha$ . This form of density dependence can equally apply to intra-specific  
competition that reduces female survival probability before reproduction. We con-  
sider cases where the strength of density dependence is a function of the birth rate in  
Appendix .

362 In this model, we consider various degrees of polyandry determined by a fixed integer  
 $\lambda_f$ : females mate  $\lambda_f$  times, with a male mate chosen uniformly at random. When  
364 each female mates once ( $\lambda_f = 1$ ), the adult female densities of genotype  $ab$  in the  
next generation, summed across matings between all possible female  $i$  and male  $j$   
366 parents, are given by

$$F'_{ab} = \left( \sum_{i \text{ female}} B_N F_i E_{a,i} \right) \left( \sum_{j \text{ male}} \frac{m_j S_{b,j}}{\sum_k S_{k,j}} \right) w_{ab}^f, \quad (1)$$

and the male densities of genotype  $aY$  are given by

$$M'_{aY} = \left( \sum_{i \text{ female}} B_N F_i E_{a,i} \right) \left( \sum_{j \text{ male}} \frac{m_j S_{Y,j}}{\sum_k S_{k,j}} \right) w_{aY}^m, \quad (2)$$

Term	Definition
$M_i$	Density of males with genotype $i$
$F_i$	Density of females with genotype $i$
$m_i$	Within-sex frequency of males with genotype $i$
$\lambda_f$	Number of matings before laying eggs in a females' lifetime
$E_{a,i}$	Proportion of eggs of genotype $a$ produced by a female of genotype $i$
$S_{b,i}$	Units of sperm of type $b$ produced by a male of genotype $i$ relative to wild-type
$N$	Total density of males and females
$\alpha$	Per-adult cost to average female fecundity
$b$	Intrinsic female fecundity (in the absence of competition)
$B_N$	Female fecundity in a population of size $N$
$c$	Ejaculate size of a drive male compared to a wild-type male
$\delta$	Strength of drive

**Table 2:** Table of terms

368 where  $E_{a,i}$  is the proportion of eggs with haploid genotype  $a$  produced by females  
 with diploid genotype  $i$ ,  $m_j = M_j / \sum_k M_k$  is the frequency of males with genotype  $j$ ,  
 370 and  $S_{b,j}$  is the proportion of sperm with haploid genotype  $b$  contributed by males  
 with genotype  $j$  (Table 1). That is, diploid parental genotypes are denoted by sub-  
 372 scripts  $i$  and  $j$  for males and females, while subscripts  $a$  and  $b$  represent haploid chro-  
 mosomes inherited maternally and paternally, respectively. As there are no parent-of-  
 374 origin effects, the sum of  $F'_{X_d X}$  and  $F'_{X X_d}$  is represented simply as  $F'_{X_d X}$ . When each

female mates twice ( $\lambda_f = 2$ ), female densities in the next generations are given by

$$F'_{ab} = \left( \sum_{i \text{ female}} B_N F_i E_{a,i} \right) \left( \sum_{j,k \text{ male}} \frac{m_j m_k (S_{b,j} + S_{b,k})}{\sum_l (S_{l,j} + S_{l,k})} \right) w_{ab}^f, \quad (3)$$

376 where there is competition for fertilization of each egg among the sperm contributed  
by two males, firstly with genotype  $j$  and then with genotype  $k$ . When each female  
378 mates many times ( $\lambda_f$  large), the female densities in the next generation approach

$$F'_{ab} = \left( \sum_{i \text{ female}} B_N F_i E_{a,i} \right) \left( \sum_j m_j \frac{M_j S_{b,j}}{M_{XY} + c M_{X_d Y}} \right) w_{ab}^f, \quad (4)$$

where females effectively sample sperm randomly from the total pool of gametes pro-  
380 duced by all males in the population. Recursion equations for male densities follow  
similarly, replacing  $S_{b,i}$  with  $S_{Y,i}$  and  $w_{ab}^f$  with  $w_{aY}^m$  in equations Eq(3) and Eq(4). Full  
382 derivations can be found in Appendix 1.

## Simulation model

384 The previous model assumes that male matings are not limiting. Population extinc-  
tion can only occur when the birth rate is low and/or no males remain. In the simula-  
386 tion model, we allow limitations on the mating rate in both female and male matings  
which are capped by  $\lambda_f$  and  $\lambda_m$  respectively. When an individual reaches the maxi-  
388 mum number of matings they cannot mate again. This constraint precludes the pos-  
sibility that a small number of males can fertilise a large number of females, which is  
390 possible in the analytical model. Under these more realistic conditions, it is possible  
for a population to become extinct because the sex ratio is female biased and there  
392 are insufficient males to sustain the population.

As in the analytical model, adult females experience density-dependent competition  
394 for resources. In the absence of any competition, females lay  $b$  eggs each. In the  
case where  $b$  is non-integer, females lay a mean of  $b$  eggs by laying a minimum of  $\lfloor b \rfloor$   
396 eggs with a  $100(b - \lfloor b \rfloor)\%$  chance of laying one more. Whether or not a birth occurs  
depends on the competitive influence of other adults, with birth probability  $1 - \alpha N$ .

398 The first generation comprises  $N_0$  wild-type individuals at an equal sex ratio, and the  
driving  $X_d$  chromosome is introduced into the population at a proportion  $q$  in Hardy-  
400 Weinberg equilibrium. Generations then proceed similarly to the previous model.  
Adults mate randomly until there are either no females or no males available to mate.  
402 Assuming they are able to mate, every individual is picked with equal probability. We  
track the sperm carried by each female as a 3-tuple  $(x, y, z)$ , representing the quantity  
404 of X,  $X_d$ , and Y bearing sperm respectively. When a male mates with a female, he adds  
to the sperm that the female carries. XY males add  $(0.5, 0, 0.5)$ , and  $X_dY$  males add  
406  $(0, c(1 + \delta/2), c(1 - \delta)/2)$ . Once mating is complete, each egg is fertilised by a sperm  
sampled randomly, weighted by the probability distribution  $(x, y, z)$  after normalisa-  
408 tion. The juveniles then undergo viability selection according to their genotypic fit-  
ness, with survival probabilities given in Table 1.

410 There are three main sources of stochasticity present within the simulation model  
but not in the analytical model. First, the exact sperm that fertilises an egg is sam-  
412 pled at random. Second, juvenile survival to adulthood and the realisation of births  
is probabilistic. And finally, mating is at random. These three sources can result in  
414 fluctuations in genotype frequencies, which can affect the population sex ratio and  
population size.

## 416 Results

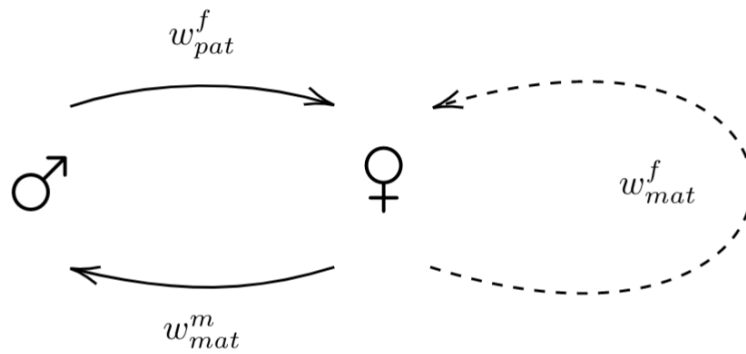
### Invasion of a rare X chromosome

418 We first give general conditions for the spread of a rare X chromosome. A rare X-linked allele increases in frequency if

$$\frac{1}{2}w_{mat}^f + \frac{1}{2}w_{mat}^m * w_{pat}^f > 1, \quad (5)$$

420 where  $w_j^i$  is the relative fitness of the mutant X chromosome in sex  $i$  when inherited maternally ( $j = mat$ ) or paternally ( $j = pat$ ). These relative fitnesses include any  
422 transmission biases that arise during gamete production or competition, relative to the transmission of the resident chromosome in the same sex. This is a general ex-  
424 pression that covers classical models of sex-specific selection on the X chromosome without sperm competition or meiotic drive (e.g. Curtsinger and Feldman 1980; Rice  
426 1984).

A widespread heuristic posits that X-linked alleles weight female fitness components  
428 twice as much as male fitness effects because X chromosomes spend twice as much time in females as in males (Patten 2019; Hitchcock and Gardner 2020). This two-  
430 thirds to one third weighting is a linear weak selection approximation of Eq (5), in which all the terms become additive. The more-accurate full expression Eq(5) has  
432 two parts, reflecting the two pathways via which a rare X chromosome can increase in frequency in females, which are equally weighted (Figure 1). First, X chromosomes  
434 can be inherited from mother to daughter ( $w_{mat}^f$ ). Second, X chromosomes in males are always inherited from the mother and will always then be passed to a daughter



**Figure 1:** For a rare X chromosome variant to spread in a population, it must increase in frequency in females, which may occur via either of the paths shown. Females transmit X chromosomes (maternally) to either sons or daughters. Sons transmit all X chromosomes (paternally) to females in the next generation

436  $(w_{mat}^m * w_{pat}^f)$ . If, averaged over these two pathways, the frequency of female carriers  
 increases, then a rare chromosome type will spread in the population. This condition  
 438 (Eq(5)) shows that the spread of X-linked alleles depends on sex-specific selection and  
 their transmission through the generations rather than the time spent in each sex.<sup>2</sup>

#### 440 Maintenance of drive polymorphism

We now apply this general condition to a driving  $X_d$  chromosome. To remain poly-  
 442 morphic, a rare  $X_d$  chromosome must increase in frequency when rare but not fix in  
 the population. That is,  $w_{mat}^f = 1 - hs_f$  is the viability of the heterozygous female;  
 444  $w_{mat}^m = 1 - s_m$  is the viability of the drive male; and  $w_{pat}^f = (1 + \delta)[c\lambda_f / (c + \lambda_f - 1)](1 -$   
 $hs_f)$  is the transmission of meiotic drive alleles through sperm competition and then  
 446 their viability in female heterozygotes. Combining these terms, the driving  $X_d$  chro-

<sup>2</sup>This derivation and interpretation was done by Michael Scott, after the results particular to this paper were obtained.

mosome spreads if

$$\frac{(1 - hs_f)}{2} \left( 1 + \left[ \frac{c\lambda_f}{c + (\lambda_f - 1)} \right] (1 + \delta)(1 - s_m) \right) - 1 > 0. \quad (6)$$

448 The success of a rare drive allele in sperm competition is  $c/(c + (\lambda_f - 1))$ , given that a female mates with a single drive male and  $\lambda_f - 1$  wild-type males. Across all matings, 450 the relative success of rare drive alleles during sperm competition is given by the term in square brackets.

452 Using the same logic, the driving  $X_d$  chromosomes will not fix in the population if

$$\frac{(1 - hs_f)}{2(1 - s_f)} \left( 1 + \left[ \frac{\lambda_f}{1 + c(\lambda_f - 1)} \right] \frac{1}{(1 + \delta)(1 - s_m)} \right) - 1 > 0. \quad (7)$$

As X chromosome meiotic drive ( $X_d$ ) becomes common, the transmission and fitness 454 advantage/disadvantage of  $X_d$  chromosomes in males is unchanged (terms involving  $\delta$  and  $s_m$ ). The sperm competition term (in square brackets) now reflects the relative 456 competitiveness of sperm from non-drive males.

Importantly, close to fixation, most females are either heterozygous or homozygous 458 for meiotic drive and, unlike Eq(6), Eq(7) depends on these relative female fitnesses.

The maintenance of polymorphism (satisfying inequalities in both Eq(6, 7)) occurs 460 when meiotic drive causes low fitness cost in female heterozygotes ( $hs_f$ ) relative to the cost in female homozygotes ( $s_f$ ), which allows invasion but prevents fixation. For 462 example, meiotic drive alleles are less likely to reach fixation when the negative fitness effects of drive are recessive ( $h = 0$ , Figure 2).

464 Sperm competition affects the dynamics of rare X-alleles through a combination of polyandry ( $\lambda_f$ ) and any reduction in ejaculate size caused by drive ( $c$ ) (Figure 2). If

466 females mate with only one male ( $\lambda_f = 1$ ) then sperm competition has no effect. The  
same holds if drive males produce the same amount of sperm as wild-type males  
468 ( $c = 1$ ) (Figure 2). In both cases, the sperm competition term in the square brackets of Eqs(6-7) is equal to 1. At the other extreme, where females mate many times  
470 ( $\lambda_f \rightarrow \infty$ ) the sperm competition term becomes  $c$  - the relative ejaculate size of drive  
males. If there is also no compensation for Y-bearing sperm killed by meiotic drive  
472 alleles ( $c = 1/(1 + \delta)$ ), meiotic drive cannot invade (Figure 2B). Between these extremes, increases in polyandry (larger  $\lambda_f$ ) and decreases in compensation in drive  
474 males (smaller  $c$ ) hinder both invasion and fixation of meiotic drive alleles (Figure 2).  
Sperm competition is most important when there is both extensive polyandry and a  
476 large reduction in ejaculate size caused by meiotic drive (Figure 2).

### Limiting male matings narrows the polymorphism space

478 In the results presented above, we assume that there is no sperm limitation, so even a  
small number of males is capable of fertilizing a large female population. In this case,  
480 extinction by meiotic drive only occurs when there are no males left in the population.

Here, we use the simulation model to consider limitations on the number of matings  
482 that a male can perform. First, we compare the proportion of numerical simulations  
that result in drive polymorphism to the predictions from the analytical model, where  
484 there are no limits to male mating. With male mating set at  $\lambda_m = 20$  (Figure 3A), the  
region of polymorphism shrinks (the orange tiles do not completely fill the theoretical  
486 polymorphism space). On the upper boundary, this represents conditions where



the polymorphism is unstable because meiotic drive alleles have only a slight advantage and remain at low frequencies where they are exposed to loss by genetic drift. The leftmost boundary is where drive is strong enough to reach a high frequency and the sex ratio is heavily female biased, so many females go unmated due to male mating limitation, and the population can go extinct. When the maximum number of matings per male was reduced to  $\lambda_m = 2$  (Figure 3B), just as many lose drive stochastically (on the upper boundary). But the problem of females remaining unmated is exacerbated. More populations go extinct close to the fixation boundary, with fewer simulations resulting in polymorphism. Thus, we predict that population extinction is likely when male mating rates are low and strong meiotic drive alleles reach high frequencies.

### Population size in the presence of drive

By creating female biased sex ratios, meiotic drive can influence population size. Figure 4 illustrates two different outcomes when drive spreads (extinction and polymorphism). As a base for comparison, parameter values are chosen under which a wild-type population is stably maintained (Figure 4A). When a driving X allele is introduced into the population it rapidly increases in frequency. This can skew the sex ratio further and further towards females until extinction ensues because there are insufficient males to fertilise all the females (Figure 4B). When the fitness costs of drive in females are higher, drive can be stably maintained. The resulting population is female-biased and larger than it would be in the absence of drive because the higher proportion of females increases the productivity of the population (Figure 4C).

In the absence of meiotic drive ( $p = 0$ ), the population reaches an equilibrium population size ( $\hat{N}$ ) given by the intrinsic birth rate ( $b$ ) and the density-dependent reduction in female fecundity caused by competition among individuals ( $\alpha$ ):

$$\hat{N}|_{p=0} = \frac{b-2}{b\alpha}, \quad (8)$$

which is a standard result for logistic population growth with non-overlapping generations (pp.44-46 with  $r = b/2$  and  $d = b\alpha$  Edelman-Keshet 1987). The equilibrium population size is larger when the intrinsic birth rate ( $b$ ) is higher or the competitive effect of other individuals ( $\alpha$ ) is weaker. For the population to persist, each female must produce at least two offspring ( $b_{min}|_{p=0} = 2$ ).

To derive the population size with meiotic drive, we focus on the case where females mate only once, excluding the effects of sperm competition. First, we define  $\phi$  and  $\psi$  as the LHS of Eq(6) and Eq(7) respectively, with  $\lambda_f = 1$ ;  $\phi$  gives the selective advantage of drive alleles when rare and  $\psi$  is the advantage of wild-type alleles in a population fixed for drive. If an X chromosome meiotic driver invades (i.e.  $\phi > 0$ , Eq(6)) and reaches a polymorphic equilibrium (i.e.  $\psi > 0$ , Eq(7)) then its frequency in females and males is given by

$$\hat{p}_f = \frac{\phi}{\phi + \psi}, \quad (9)$$

$$\hat{p}_m = \frac{(1 - s_m)\phi}{(1 - s_m)\phi + \psi}. \quad (10)$$

At the polymorphic equilibrium, the sex ratio will be female-biased and this in turn affects the ecological equilibrium population size

$$\hat{N}|_{p=\hat{p}} = \frac{b^* - 2}{b^* \alpha}, \quad (11)$$

where

$$b^* = b(1 + \phi p_f / 2) \frac{1 - p_m}{1 - p_f} > b. \quad (12)$$

520  $b^*$  is the effective birth rate given the change in the sex ratio caused by meiotic drive. The effective birth rate with drive is higher,  $b^* > b$ , because  $\phi$  and  $p_f$  are non-negative  
 522 and  $p_m \leq p_f$  (from Eq(10)). The effective birth rate is increased by a factor equal to the number of females surviving to reproductive age (given the equilibrium frequency of  
 524 drive) relative to the number of females in a wildtype population (see File S1). As  $b^* > b$ , the population size with drive is always larger than it would have been without drive  
 526 (Figure 5A). Drive populations effectively behave like wild-type populations with a higher birth rate, as a result of the sex ratio bias.

528 A similar outcome holds when a drive allele fixes. The total population size is

$$\hat{N}|_{p=\hat{p}} = \frac{\tilde{b} - 2}{\tilde{b}\alpha}, \quad (13)$$

where

$$\tilde{b} = b(1 + \delta)(1 - s_f). \quad (14)$$

530 For drive alleles that reach fixation,  $\tilde{b} > b$ . Again, by biasing the sex ratio towards females, fixed drive increases the population birth rate and thereby increases the over-  
 532 all population size (Figure 5A). However, this result may be most relevant for weak meiotic drivers ( $\delta < 1$ ) because there will be no males in the population when strong  
 534 meiotic drivers ( $\delta \approx 1$ ) reach fixation.

By increasing population productivity, meiotic drive alleles also help to protect pop-  
 536 ulations from extinction. With strong drive at an intermediate equilibrium frequency, the minimum intrinsic birth rate required for population persistence is  $b_{min}|_{p=\hat{p}} =$

538  $2/(1 + \hat{p}_f\phi)$ , while for weak drive at fixation this is  $b_{min|p=\hat{p}} = 2/(1 - s_f)(1 + \delta)$ . Both  
of these values are less than two, the cut-off value for a population to go extinct in  
540 the absence of drive. Populations with drive can persist with a lower average num-  
ber of offspring per female than those without, because a higher proportion of the  
542 population are female. The results of the simulation model align with the analytic  
model. Whenever a polymorphism is reached, the resulting population size is bigger  
544 than in the absence of drive (Figure 5B). The extent of the boost in population size de-  
pends on the viability cost associated with drive. As the cost decreases (either  $h$  or  $s_f$   
546 decreases), the equilibrium frequency of drive increases, the sex ratio becomes more  
female biased, and the increase in population size becomes larger. Overall, these sim-  
548 ulations confirm that meiotic drive can boost population size even when males can  
only fertilize a limited number of females.

### 550 **Population persistence time**

Populations that are relatively small are liable to go extinct within a reasonable time  
552 due to demographic stochasticity. To examine the effect of drive on persistence times  
simulations were run in small populations with a low intrinsic birth rate ( $b = 2.4$ ,  
554  $\alpha = 10^{-2.4}$ ), reflecting for example a small patch in a suboptimal or marginal envi-  
ronment. In these simulations, the mean population size without meiotic drive was  
556  $\bar{N} \pm s.d. = 36.3 \pm 12.7$  (consistent with the expected population size from Eq(8), which  
is  $\hat{N} = 41.9$ ) and the persistence time was mean  $\pm s.d. = 1088 \pm 1001$  generations. The  
558 approximate alignment of the mean and standard deviation is expected because the  
persistence times of stochastic logistic growth models are exponentially distributed

560 (Ovaskainen and Meerson 2010).

First, we consider the case where meiotic drive has no fitness costs ( $s_f = s_m = 0$ ) and  
562 either spreads to fixation or is lost by drift (Figure 6A). With  $\delta = 0$  (i.e. no transmission  
distortion), the  $X_d$  allele is completely neutral and the population persists as if it were  
564 wild-type (Figure 6A). For increasingly strong meiotic drivers (increasing  $\delta$ ), the prob-  
ability of invasion increases and meiotic drive alleles are present at the end of more  
566 simulations, causing populations to persist for longer. In this example (Figure 6A), the  
male mating rate is high ( $\lambda_m = 20$ ), so there are sufficient males to maintain female  
568 fecundity and resist extinction, even with strong drive (Figure 6A). However, when  
drive is very strong ( $\delta \geq 0.8$ ), the sex ratio can become excessively female biased and  
570 population extinction becomes more likely.

Population persistence was also evaluated for strong meiotic drivers ( $\delta = 1$ ). For sim-  
572 plicity, the dominance coefficient in females was set to  $h = 0$ , limiting viability reduc-  
tion to homozygous female carriers (Figure 6B). When drive incurs no or small fitness  
574 costs ( $s_f < 0.2$ ), it spreads to fixation and causes rapid extinction through extreme sex  
ratios. As the cost increases ( $0.2 < s_f \leq 0.5$ ), meiotic drive spreads more slowly and the  
576 persistence time increases back towards that found in wild-type populations. Eventu-  
ally, with higher cost ( $s_f > 0.5$ ), drive does not fix. Here, the sex ratio is skewed towards  
578 females but there are sufficient males, leading to longer population persistence than  
wild-type populations. Where the cost is very high ( $s_f > 0.7$ ), drive is maintained at a  
580 low frequency and may itself be stochastically lost. However, the transient presence  
of drive still increases the overall longevity of the population.

582 These two examples demonstrate how drive increases population persistence until  
sex ratio biases are so strong that the males cannot fertilise all the females. The effect  
584 of drive on population persistence depends on its frequency and thus the sex ratio  
bias created. As outlined in our evolutionary analysis above, other parameters affect  
586 the frequency of meiotic drive alleles (dominance, male fitness effects, polyandry,  
ejaculate size compensation) and have corresponding effects on population persis-  
588 tence.

## Discussion

590 This paper sets out a general condition for the spread, polymorphism and fixation of  
X-linked alleles, Eq(5), which we apply to the study of the evolutionary dynamics of  
592 meiotic drive. There are two equally important pathways by which X-alleles spread:  
either from mother to daughters, or from mother to sons and then into granddaugh-  
594 ters (Figure 1). Our condition shows that the success of X-linked alleles depends on  
sex-specific selection as well as the asymmetric transmission through the sexes. If  
596 selection is weak, female fitness effects are twice as influential, as X chromosomes  
spend twice as much time in females as in males (Patten 2019; Hitchcock and Gard-  
598 ner 2020). But this 2:1 rule does not apply when selection is strong, as is likely to be  
the case in meiotic drive.

600 A central finding is that X-linked meiotic drivers generally increase population size.  
By biasing the sex ratio towards females, meiotic drive effectively boosts the popula-  
602 tion birth rate which is typically limited by the number of females (Eq(12,14)). This

increases the expected population size beyond the level in wild-type populations (Fig-  
604 ures 4 and 5). In small populations at risk of stochastic population extinction, the in-  
crease in population size through meiotic drive can dramatically increase population  
606 persistence time (Figure 6). This should enable populations to persist in marginal  
environments where they would otherwise go extinct. The population-level benefit  
608 of drive breaks down when males become limiting and are no longer able to mate  
often enough for females to achieve full fecundity (Figure 6). Previous work (Pomi-  
610 ankowski and Hurst 1999; Taylor and Jaenike 2002; Taylor and Jaenike 2003; Dyer and  
Hall 2019; Larner et al. 2019) has shown that female fitness in drive heterozygotes and  
612 homozygotes affects the frequency of meiotic drive alleles. We show the additional  
dependence on the female (Figure 2) and male mating rate (Figure 3), and how this  
614 then impacts the sex ratio bias, population size and persistence time of populations  
invaded by meiotic drive alleles (Figures 4, 5, 6). We find that the male mating rate  
616 ( $\lambda_m$ ) is key to determining whether meiotic drive cause population extinction. When  
males can mate repeatedly, their rarity does not cause sperm limitation amongst fe-  
618 males and the distortion in the sex ratio is beneficial to population persistence. Limits  
on the number of females each male can mate with cause some females to go un-  
620 mated resulting in population extinction as meiotic drive spreads and skews the sex  
ratio. This higher likelihood of extinction narrows the space in which meiotic drive is  
622 likely to occur as a polymorphism in natural populations (Figure 3).

Most previous work has concentrated on the consequences of female rather than  
624 male mating rates, that is polyandry ( $\lambda_f$ ), as this is a cause of sperm competition that  
hinders the spread of meiotic drive alleles (Price, Hurst, and Wedell 2010; Price, Bret-

626 man, et al. 2014; Holman et al. 2015). Our work shows that this is only the case when  
ejaculate size is significantly reduced in male meiotic drive carriers (Figure 2). Gener-  
628 ally, as compensation increases (i.e.  $c \rightarrow 1$ ), so does the likelihood of polymorphism,  
because drive male success in sperm competition reaches towards that of wild-type  
630 males. In the modelling, we consider drive males to have lower fertility because of  
reductions in ejaculate size (proportional to the strength of drive  $\delta$ ). The same logic  
632 applies to other mechanisms that might disadvantage the success of drive males in  
sperm competition, like slower sperm swimming speeds or reduced sperm longevity  
634 (Olds-Clarke and Johnson 1993; Kruger et al. 2019; Rathje et al. 2019).

Although there are few empirically obtained estimates for the fitness costs of X-linked  
636 drive, many of them are compatible with polymorphism according to our model. Fe-  
male viability costs in *Drosophila* are often recessive but strong ( $h = 0 - 0.11$ ,  $s_f =$   
638  $0.56 - 1$ , see Table 1 in (Unckless and Clark 2014) and (Larner et al. 2019; Dyer and  
Hall 2019)). A counterfactual is the estimate from the stalk-eyed fly *Teleopsis dal-*  
640 *manni* (Finnegan, Nitsche, et al. 2019) which found additivity and weaker viability  
loss in egg-to-adult viability, though the range on the dominance estimate is large.  
642 A limitation of attempts to measure fitness is that they are based on laboratory con-  
ditions that may distort the pressures that exist in natural populations. They also  
644 typically measure one component of fitness, for example survival over a particular  
life stage, neglecting others such as reproductive success. Furthermore, we note that  
646 these empirical estimates may be biased towards systems with strong meiotic drive  
( $\delta \approx 1$ ) because weak meiotic drivers are less easy to detect (Burt and Trivers 2006).

648 Population persistence is predicted to increase exponentially with population size



(Ovaskainen and Meerson 2010) (Figure 6). Therefore, we predict that populations  
650 with meiotic drive are more likely to be observed in marginal habitats where wild-  
type populations may go extinct. In natural populations, tests of this prediction may  
652 be confounded by a range of other factors associated with marginal habitats. For in-  
stance the rate of polyandry is likely to be lower in poor quality environments and this  
654 will favour the spread of drive (Pinzone and Dyer 2013; Finnegan 2020). A viable first  
experimental step may be to use lab populations to evaluate whether X-linked mei-  
656 otic drive can increase population birth rates and/or rescue declining populations  
from extinction.

658 A relationship between sex ratios and population size/persistence is also not yet  
clearly established in species with temperature-dependent sex determination, de-  
660 spite similar predictions (Boyle et al. 2014; Hays et al. 2017). As predicted previously  
(Hamilton 1967), severely male limited populations should be quickly driven to ex-  
662 tinction, which can occur in lab populations (Price, Hurst, and Wedell 2010) and may  
have been observed in a natural population (Pinzone and Dyer 2013). However, high  
664 male mating rates can facilitate population persistence in the face of extremely biased  
sex ratios. A *Wolbachia* infection in butterflies resulted in a sex ratio of 100 females  
666 per male, but these populations persisted perhaps because males can mate more than  
50 times in a lifetime (Dyson and Hurst 2004).

668 The population dynamics of sex ratio distorting elements are thought to be influ-  
enced by their propensity to colonise new patches and drive them to extinction,  
670 i.e., metapopulation dynamics (Hatcher 2000). When drive is strong and confers  
little fitness cost in females, new populations cannot be established by drive geno-

672 types because of the deficit in the numbers of males and resulting weak population  
growth. This could lead to cycling dynamics where colonisation by non-drive geno-  
674 types is needed to establish populations, which can then be invaded by drive geno-  
types whose spread is followed by extinction (Taylor and Jaenike 2003). These popu-  
676 lation level costs can decrease the overall frequency of selfish genetic elements across  
the metapopulation (Boven and Weissing 1999). Our results emphasise the potential  
678 for X-linked meiotic drivers to boost population sizes and persistence times, which  
we expect would increase the proportion of patches expected to have drive. It has  
680 also been suggested that individuals carrying selfish genetic elements may show a  
greater propensity to migrate between populations, increasing their fitness by reach-  
682 ing patches with lower numbers of heterozygotes and less polyandry (Runge and  
Lindholm 2018). However, the full metapopulation dynamics where local population  
684 sizes are affected by drive frequency remains to be investigated.

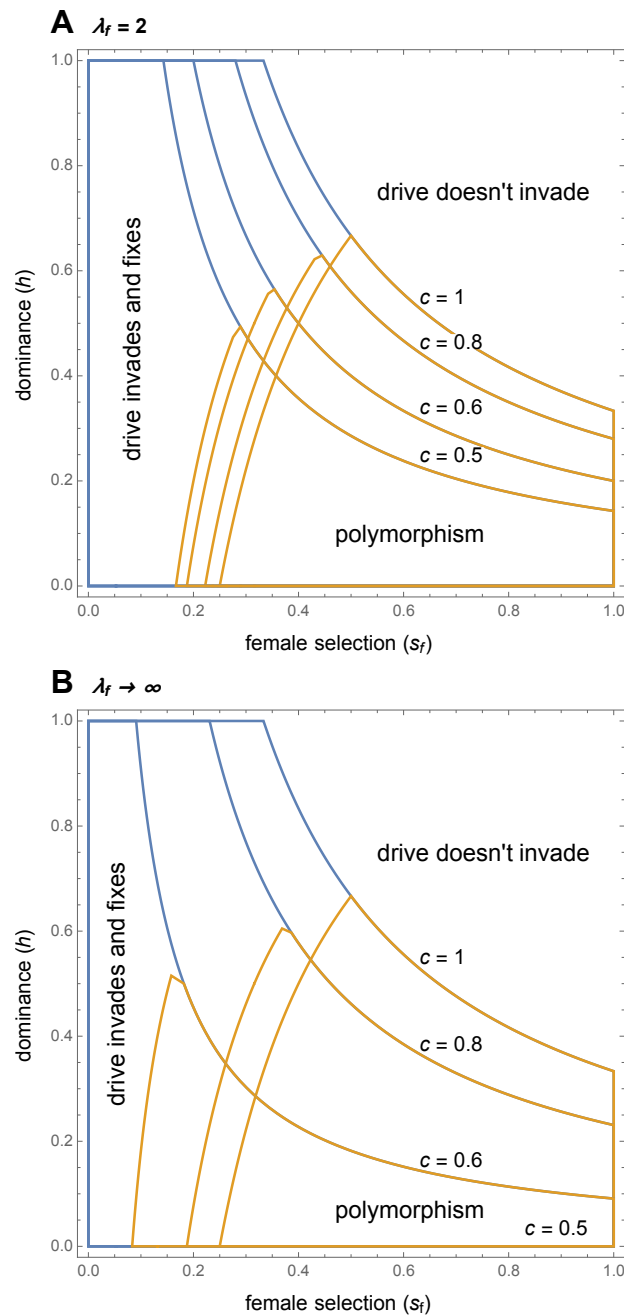
We generally predict population size to be increased when the sex ratio is biased to-  
686 wards females. Thus we expect our results to hold in species with ZW sex determi-  
nation when meiotic drive favours W chromosomes (Kern et al. 2015) but not when  
688 meiotic drivers favours Y chromosomes or Z chromosomes (Hickey and Craig 1966;  
Gileva 1987). A general constraint on our conclusions is that they hold for competi-  
690 tion models where an increase in birth rate increases population size (Supplementary  
Information). If the population is limited by the availability of resources regardless of  
692 the birth rate, boosts in population size are not expected. Likewise, where males con-  
tribute to parental care either through direct care or via control of resources used by  
694 females, sex ratio distortion will not have such a profound effect because the expected

change in the number of offspring produced will be reduced and have a lesser effect  
696 on population size and persistence (West 2009). A further caveat of these results is  
that they assume density dependent selection is contributed to equally by both sexes.  
698 Where males contribute less than females the sex-ratio skew will have a lesser im-  
pact on population size. There may also be cases where increased birth rates cause  
700 competition to become increasingly intense and reduce population size. An example  
is given in the Supplementary Information, where drive counter-intuitively decreases  
702 population size by increasing the effective birth rate beyond a critical level (see Figure  
S1). Although this pattern of density dependence seems likely to be atypical, it points  
704 to the need for the biological details of particular species to be taken into account.

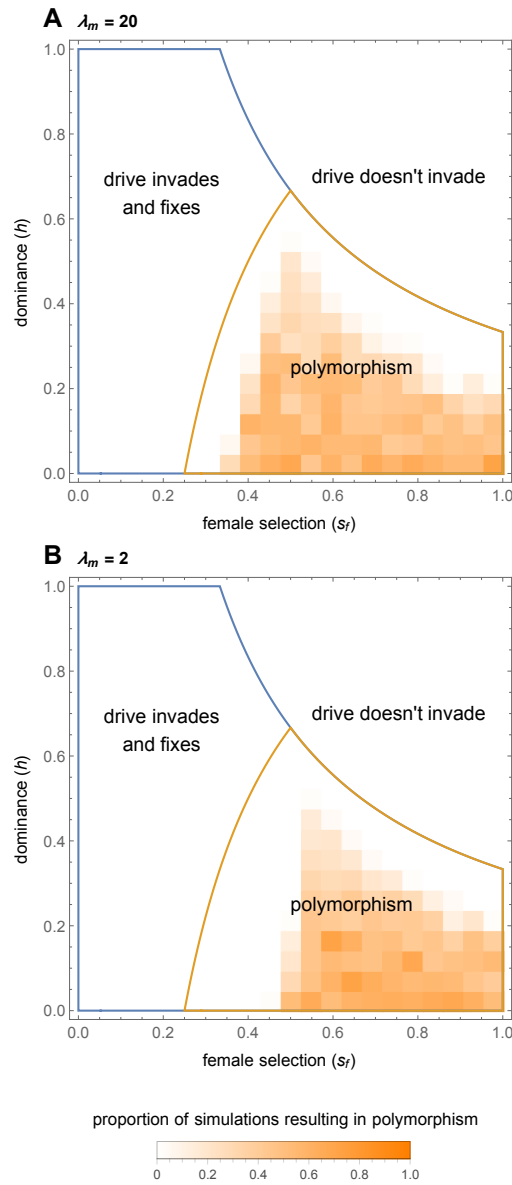
Our results are also pertinent to the design of synthetic gene drive systems. Gene drive  
706 systems have been proposed as a method of controlling pest populations through al-  
tering the sex ratio so that one sex becomes limiting. Many of these proposals are  
708 analogous to Y-linked meiotic drive, for example “X-shredders” (Windbichler, Pap-  
athanos, and Crisanti 2008; Galizi et al. 2014; Burt and Deredec 2018) that limit the re-  
710 productive output of the population by biasing segregation towards Y-bearing sperm.  
We expect systems that cause male sex ratio bias to be effective. X-drive has also been  
712 recently suggested as a tool for biological control (Prowse et al. 2019). As observed in  
some simulations, as long as males are not limiting, the population may benefit from  
714 the introduction of an X-drive that increases the population productivity and carry-  
ing capacity (Prowse et al. 2019). That is, less efficient synthetic X-drivers may fix and  
716 result in larger populations without causing populations to crash (Prowse et al. 2019);  
this is analogous to fixation of weak meiotic drive in our model. Another possibility

718 is that the driving allele does not fix but is maintained at a polymorphic equilibrium  
by the evolution of suppressors or associated fitness costs, for example. The result-  
720 ing population will have a female-biased sex ratio, which our results suggest could  
increase population size and persistence. Thus, we urge caution when considering  
722 the use of X-linked gene drive for population control.

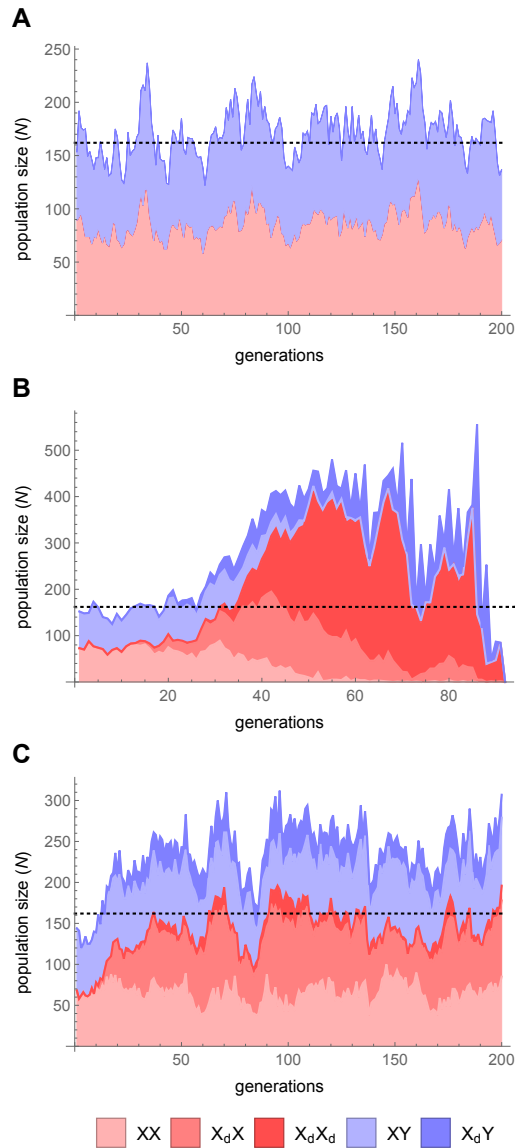
At the population level, the optimal sex ratio is likely to be female biased because rel-  
724 atively few males are required for complete fertilization. In some circumstances, such  
as local mate competition, individual-level and group-level selection can align, and  
726 female-biased sex ratios can evolve (West 2009; Hardy and Boulton 2019). Here, we  
show that selfish genetic elements (specifically, X-linked meiotic drivers) can move  
728 populations towards their population-level optimum and benefit population-level  
traits (such as population size and persistence time), a possibility that has probably  
730 been under-emphasised relative to their detrimental effects on populations.



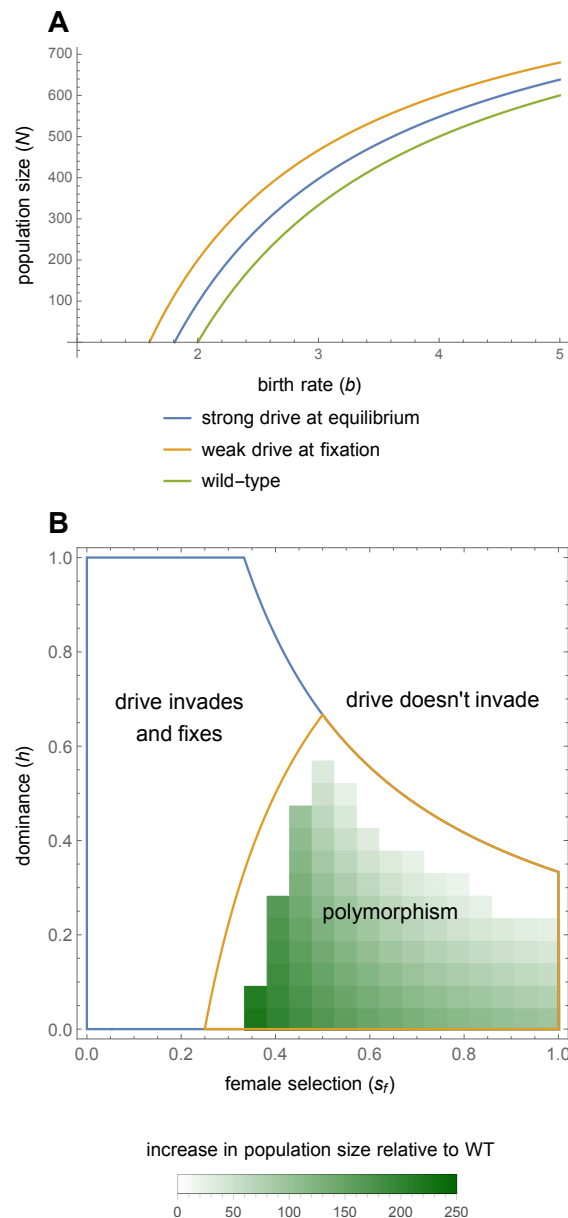
**Figure 2:** Fitness parameters under which X chromosome meiotic drive invades, reaches polymorphism (orange border), or fixes (blue border), given different levels of sperm compensation ( $c$ ). Boundaries at  $c = 1$  (full compensation) are equivalent to the condition of a single female mating ( $\lambda_f = 1$ ). In A), females mate twice ( $\lambda_f = 2$ ), in B) females mate many times, effectively sampling at random from all male sperm produced. If females mate many times and there is no sperm compensation ( $c = 0.5$ ), then polymorphism is not possible. Other parameter values: no fitness effects in drive males ( $s_m = 0$ ) who only produce  $X_d$ -bearing sperm ( $\delta = 1$ ).



**Figure 3:** The effect of the male mating rate. Numerical simulation data showing the proportion of times (out of 50 simulations) that a polymorphism was maintained for 2000 generations when A) males mate 20 times ( $\lambda_m = 20$ ) and B) males mate twice ( $\lambda_m = 2$ ). The region of polymorphism is demarcated on the assumption that there are no constraints on male mating (area within orange line). The simulation parameters used were  $\delta = 1$ ,  $c = 1$ ,  $\lambda_f = 1$ ,  $q = 0.01$ ,  $N_0 = 200$ ,  $b = 2.4$ ,  $\alpha = 0.001$ .

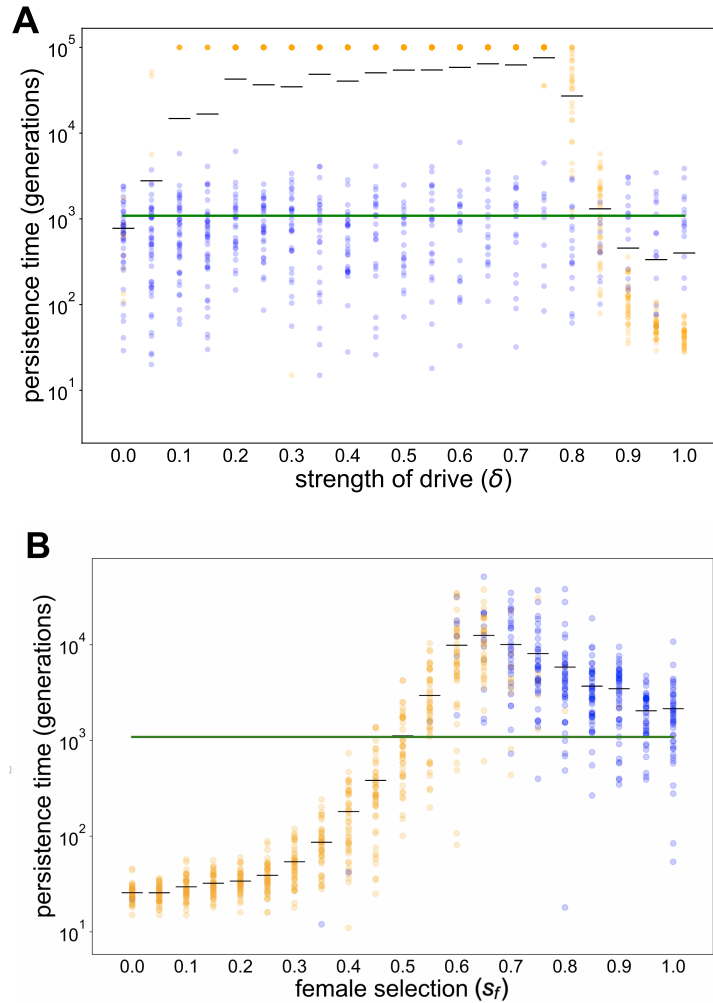


**Figure 4:** Illustrative examples of population dynamics with and without drive. A) the wild-type population without drive, B) the addition of drive causing rapid population extinction ( $h = 0.4, s_f = 0.2$ ), C) the addition of drive subject to stronger counter selection leading to a population polymorphic for drive ( $h = 0.2, s_f = 0.55$ ). Female genotypes are shown in red, and male in blue. The mean wild-type population size was 161 and is shown by the dotted line (analytical model predicts approximately 167). Other parameters used were  $c = 0.75, \delta = 1, b = 2.4, \alpha = 10^{-3}, \lambda_f = 2, \lambda_m = 20, q = 0.01$ , and the initial population size was 150.



**Figure 5:** Population size is increased with meiotic drive. A) Two examples where populations with meiotic drive have higher population size and persist with lower intrinsic growth rates ( $b < 2$ ). The first when drive is weak and at fixation ( $\delta = 0.25$ ) and the second when drive is strong and at equilibrium ( $\delta = 1$ ). Other parameter values:  $s_f = 0$  for weak drive,  $s_f = 0.8$ ,  $h = 0.1$  for strong drive,  $s_m = 0$ ,  $c = 1$ ,  $\alpha = 10^{-3}$ . B) The average increase in population size compared to a wild-type population without meiotic drive for the data in Figure 3A. The population size for each simulation was taken to be the mean size after a 100 generation burn in period, and the value for each tile in the plot is the mean of those simulations that resulted in polymorphism from a sample of 50.





**Figure 6:** Persistence times for populations as A) the strength of drive increases ( $\delta$ ), and B) the strength of selection in females increases ( $s_f$ ). Orange points denote populations where drive was present and blue points where drive was absent at the time of extinction or at the maximum simulation duration of  $10^5$  generations. The green line represents the mean persistence time of wild-type populations without meiotic drive and the black lines show mean persistence times. Populations began with an initial drive frequency of  $q = 0.1$ . Female adults had a mean birth rate of  $b = 2.4$  with a high cost of competition,  $\alpha = 10^{-2.4}$ . In A)  $s_f = 0$ , drive acts by killing a fraction of Y sperm with no compensation ( $c = 1/(1 + \delta)$ ) and in B) viability costs were in homozygotes only ( $h = 0$ ), males produced only  $X_d$  sperm and had full compensation ( $\delta = c = 1$ ). Other parameter values  $s_m = 0$ ,  $\lambda_f = 2$ ,  $\lambda_m = 20$ .

# Locally adaptive inversions in

## 732 structured populations<sup>3</sup>

### Abstract

734 Inversions have been proposed to facilitate local adaptation, by linking together lo-  
cally coadapted alleles at different loci. Classic prior work addressing this question  
736 theoretically has considered the spread of inversions in “continent-island” models in  
which there is a unidirectional flow of maladapted migrants into the island popula-  
738 tion. In this setting, inversions are most likely to establish when selection is weak, be-  
cause stronger local selection more effectively purges maladaptive alleles, thus less-  
740 ening the advantage of inversions. Here, we show this finding only holds under lim-  
ited conditions. We study the establishment of inversions in a “two-deme” model,  
742 which explicitly considers the dynamics of allele frequencies in both populations  
linked by bidirectional migration. For symmetric selection and migration, we find

---

<sup>3</sup>Work based on this chapter is published as a preprint on bioRxiv and has been submitted to an academic journal, with Michael Scott, Max Reuter, and Andrew Pomiankowski as coauthors.

744 that stronger local selection increases the flow of maladaptive alleles and favours in-  
versions, the opposite of the pattern seen in the asymmetric continent-island model.  
746 Furthermore, we show that the strength and symmetry of selection also change the  
likelihood that an inversion captures an adaptive haplotype in the first place. Consid-  
748 ering the combined process of invasion and capture shows that inversions are most  
likely to be found when locally adaptive loci experience strong selection. In addition,  
750 inversions that establish in one deme also protect adaptive allele combinations in the  
other, leading to differentiation between demes. Stronger selection in either deme  
752 once again makes differentiation between populations more likely. In contrast, dif-  
ferentiation is less likely when migration rates are high because adaptive haplotypes  
754 become less common. Overall, this analysis of evolutionary dynamics across a struc-  
tured population shows that established inversions are most likely to have captured  
756 strongly selected local adaptation alleles.

## Introduction

758 Chromosomal inversions are a form of structural variant that suppress recombination  
between loci. Inversions can result in reduced fitness due to the disruption of genes  
760 around their breakpoints (Kirkpatrick 2010), or from the capture and accumulation of  
deleterious alleles due to their lower effective recombination rate (Wasserman 1968;  
762 Berdan et al. 2021). Furthermore, inversion heterozygotes may experience reduced  
fecundity as a result of improper meiosis that results in aneuploid gametes (White  
764 1978). Despite these negative fitness effects, the ubiquity of inversions has led to

several putative explanations for their continued persistence (see reviews Kirkpatrick  
766 2010; Wellenreuther and Bernatchez 2018; Faria, Johannesson, et al. 2019; Huang and  
Rieseberg 2020; Villoutreix et al. 2021). In particular, inversions could facilitate local  
768 adaptation under gene flow by increasing linkage between coadapted alleles and re-  
ducing effective migration of maladapted haplotypes (Kirkpatrick and Barton 2006).

770 Empirical evidence for this hypothesis has since been documented across a wide ar-  
ray of taxa (e.g. Lowry and Willis 2010; Cheng et al. 2012; Ayala, Guerrero, and Kirk-  
772 patrick 2013; Lee et al. 2017; Christmas et al. 2019; Faria, Chaube, et al. 2019; Huang,  
Andrew, et al. 2020; Koch et al. 2021; Hager et al. 2022; Haringmeyer and Hoekstra  
774 2022), and a body of related theoretical work has also developed from the original  
model, investigating the roles of geography, chromosome type, and inversion length  
776 on the fate of adaptive inversions (Feder, Gejji, et al. 2011; Charlesworth and Barton  
2018; Connallon, Olito, et al. 2018; Connallon and Olito 2021; Proulx and Teotónio  
778 2022). For simplicity, this work often considers a “continent-island” model, in which  
inversions are introduced into an “island” population which receives maladapted mi-  
780 grants from a larger “continent” population. In this model, the selective advantage of  
an adaptive inversion is proportional to the rate of gene flow (Kirkpatrick and Barton  
782 2006), and inversely proportional to the strength of selection on the island (Bürger  
and Akerman 2011; Charlesworth and Barton 2018). These results rely on the homo-  
784 geneous maladaptation of migrant alleles which follows from the extreme migration  
asymmetry assumed between the continent and island populations (Kirkpatrick and  
786 Barton 2006). This scenario is unlikely to apply to many empirical systems, where  
local adaptation occurs in a structured population with greater symmetry and indi-

788 individuals migrate between similarly sized populations at rates that are similar to and  
from each population (e.g. Feder, Gejji, et al. 2011, Proulx and Teotónio 2022). With  
790 two-way dispersal, selection will interact with migration to determine the overall rate  
of maladaptive gene flow. However, there has been no thorough analytical dissection  
792 of the roles that migration and selection play individually in such a model.

In addition, it is important to consider not only whether an inversion spreads but also  
794 how the frequency of adaptive haplotypes affects their probability of being captured  
by an inversion. This has been briefly discussed before (Kirkpatrick and Barton 2006),  
796 and in relative terms when comparing X-linked and autosomal inversions (Connal-  
lon, Olito, et al. 2018). But so far models have sidestepped the problem by assum-  
798 ing that either an inversion capturing the coadapted haplotype simply existed or that  
such an inversion arose during a period of allopatry (Feder, Gejji, et al. 2011). Explic-  
800 itly modelling the origin of the inversion is important because parameters favourable  
for the establishment of an adaptive inversion are not necessarily those where adap-  
802 tive inversions are likely to arise. Assuming an inversion captures a random genotype,  
the probability of capturing a particular adaptive combination is proportional to its  
804 frequency. For example, adaptive inversions are expected to be favoured most when  
there are high rates of migrant gene flow, so there are fewer fit genotypes to be cap-  
806 tured.

Here, we model the fate of locally adaptive chromosomal inversions in a two-locus,  
808 two-allele, two-deme model with migration and selection. We consider the case of  
symmetrical deme sizes and migration, as well as asymmetrical scenarios with the  
810 continent-island model as the extreme case. To understand the dynamics of inver-

sions, we determine the probability of an adaptive inversion arising and its subsequent selective advantage in a population in which the locally adaptive alleles have reached their equilibrium frequencies and linkage under migration and selection. By considering the processes of inversion origin and spread in both demes, we determine population structures which favour the evolution of inversions that allow local adaptation under environmentally variable selection.

## Methods

We consider a population consisting of two demes linked by bidirectional migration with selection for local adaptation. We first derive analytical expressions for equilibrium allele frequencies at the local adaptation loci and the linkage disequilibrium (LD) between them. This will allow us to assess the frequency of each haplotype and hence the invasion probability of an inversion capturing a locally adapted combination of alleles. We then determine the probability of such an inversion arising and establishing itself in the population.

## Model

We model an infinite population of two demes, consisting of haploid, hermaphroditic individuals with discrete non-overlapping generations. The model is equally applicable to the case where there are two sexes at even sex ratio whose genetic determination is unlinked to the adaptive loci under consideration. Selection acts on two loci,

830  $A$  and  $B$ , that have two alleles each,  $A_i$  and  $B_i$ , where  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  denotes the deme in  
 which the allele provides a benefit  $s_i$  (equal between the two loci). The relative fit-  
 832 ness of an individual in deme  $i$  is either  $(1 + s_i)^2$ ,  $(1 + s_i)$  or 1, depending on whether it  
 carries two, one or no allele(s) conferring local adaptation to its environment.

834 The life cycle begins with adults. These individuals reproduce, whereby pairs of par-  
 ents are sampled according to their relative fitness in their current deme to produce  
 836 one joint offspring. During reproduction, recombination occurs between the parental  
 chromosomes (and their loci for local adaptation) at rate  $r$ . When alleles are held in  
 838 an inversion, the recombination rate with non-inverted chromosomes drops to zero  
 (double cross-overs and gene conversion are ignored). Migration between demes  
 840 then occurs such that a proportion  $m_{kl}$  of juveniles in deme  $l$  are migrants from deme  
 $k$ . After migration, the juveniles in each deme become the adults of the next genera-  
 842 tion. As the life cycle consist of just two phases, reproduction/selection and dispersal,  
 the order of events within a generation does not affect the results.

844 At the beginning of a generation,  $A_i B_j$  adults in deme  $k$  are at proportion  $p_{ij}^k$  and  
 have fitness  $w_{ij}^k$ . Among the parents sampled for reproduction, the frequencies are  
 846  $\tilde{p}_{ij}^k = p_{ij}^k (w_{ij}^k / \bar{w}_k)$ , where  $\bar{w}_k$  is the mean fitness in deme  $k$ .  $D_k = p_{11}^k p_{22}^k - p_{12}^k p_{21}^k$  is  
 the coefficient of linkage disequilibrium in deme  $k$ , and  $\tilde{D}_k = \tilde{p}_{11}^k \tilde{p}_{22}^k - \tilde{p}_{12}^k \tilde{p}_{21}^k$  is the  
 848 linkage disequilibrium after selection, among parents. Among the juveniles of the  
 next generation, the frequency of genotype  $A_i B_j$  in deme  $k$  after migration, is given  
 850 by

$$p_{ij}^{k'} = (1 - m_{kl})(\tilde{p}_{ij}^k - r \tilde{D}_k) + m_{kl}(\tilde{p}_{ij}^l - r \tilde{D}_l) \quad (15)$$

if  $i = j$ , and

$$p_{ij}^{k'} = (1 - m_{kl})(\tilde{p}_{ij}^k + r\tilde{D}_k) + m_{kl}(\tilde{p}_{ij}^l + r\tilde{D}_l) \quad (16)$$

852 otherwise.

For analytical tractability, we convert this discrete time system to continuous time  
 854 by taking the limit when all rate parameters ( $m, s, r$ ) are small and of the same order.  
 When migration is limited to one direction (i.e.,  $m_{12}$  or  $m_{21} = 0$ ) or when selection  
 856 in one environment is very strong ( $s_i \gg s_j$ ), the model approaches the well stud-  
 ied “continent-island” model (hereafter superscript “C-I”, e.g., Kirkpatrick and Barton  
 858 2006 and Charlesworth and Barton 2018).

## Analysis

860 To use the quasi-linkage equilibrium (QLE) approximation, we first rewrite the geno-  
 type frequencies in terms of allele frequencies and LD, and then calculate their equi-  
 862 libria (Kirkpatrick, Johnson, and Barton 2002; Otto and Day 2011). This approxima-  
 tion assumes that recombination between the two loci is sufficiently high compared  
 864 to migration and selection ( $r \gg m_{ij}, s_k$ ) to allow LD to reach an equilibrium much  
 more quickly than the allele frequencies. This is justified here if we do not consider  
 866 loci that are already tightly linked. But this is not an interesting case, because inver-  
 sions then offer minimal advantage from suppressing recombination. To ensure the  
 868 existence of an equilibrium, migration must also be weak compared to selection (i.e.  
 $\max(m_{12}, m_{21}) < \min(s_1, s_2)$ ). These values allow the calculation of the equilibrium  
 870 mean fitness in each deme, and hence the rate of increase of an adaptive inversion.



Using Equations 15 and 16 with  $r = 0$ , the dynamics of an  $A_1B_1$  inversion are described by the matrix  $A_{11}$ , in which the  $(i, j)$ -th entry describes an inverted adult experiencing selection in deme  $i$ , and whose offspring is located in deme  $j$  post-dispersal, given by

$$A_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{(1-m_{21})(1+s_1)^2}{\hat{w}_1} & \frac{m_{12}(1+s_1)^2}{\hat{w}_1} \\ \frac{m_{21}}{\hat{w}_2} & \frac{(1-m_{12})}{\hat{w}_2} \end{pmatrix}. \quad (17)$$

where  $\hat{w}_k$  is the equilibrium mean fitness in deme  $k$ , calculated from the allele frequencies at QLE (we use the circumflex symbol  $\hat{\cdot}$  for equilibrium values throughout).  $A_{11}$  is a mean matrix, in which the entry  $a_{kl}$  describes the expected number of offspring a parent in deme  $k$  has that end up in deme  $l$ . The rate that a rare  $A_1B_1$  inversion increases in frequency in the whole population is given by the leading eigenvalue of  $A_{11}$  ( $\lambda_{11}$ ). As the population is at equilibrium the growth rate of a recombining  $A_1B_1$  haplotype is 1, so  $\lambda_{11} > 1$  implies a benefit to the inversion that can be ascribed to the absence of recombination.

### Capture of locally adaptive alleles

Locally adaptive inversions must have captured locally adaptive haplotypes. The chance of this occurring depends on the frequency of said haplotypes in each population. The probability that an inversion captures coadapted alleles ( $A_iB_i$ ) and invades is given by

$$\gamma_i = p_1 f_{ii}^1 + p_2 f_{ii}^2, \quad (18)$$

where  $p_i$  is the probability of invasion conditional on the inversion arising in deme  $i$ . The probabilities  $p_i$  can be derived using the theory of branching processes. First,

890 define the random variable  $\mathbf{X}_l^k$  to be the number of offspring that, post-migration, are  
 in deme  $l$  from a parent in deme  $k$ . Under Wright-Fisher conditions,  $\mathbf{X}_l^k$  has a Poisson  
 892 distribution with mean  $a_{kl}$ . Then, let  $\mathbf{q} = (q_1, q_2)$ , where  $q_i$  is the probability an inver-  
 sion that starts in deme  $i$  is ultimately lost. In this case,  $\mathbf{q}$  is the unique solution to the  
 894 pair of equations

$$f^{(k)}(\mathbf{z}) = \mathbb{E} \left[ \begin{matrix} \mathbf{X}_1^k & \mathbf{X}_2^k \\ z_1 & z_2 \end{matrix} \right] = \mathbf{z}, \quad (19)$$

where  $k \in \{1, 2\}$ ,  $\mathbf{z} = (z_1, z_2) \in [0, 1]^2$ .

896 After some algebra and using the fact that all the  $\mathbf{X}_l^k$  are independent, we can find that  
 the two extinction probabilities are the solution to

$$\begin{aligned} q_1 &= e^{-(a_{11}(1-q_1)+a_{12}(1-q_2))}, \\ q_2 &= e^{-(a_{21}(1-q_1)+a_{22}(1-q_2))}. \end{aligned} \quad (20)$$

898 The establishment probabilities  $\mathbf{p} = (p_1, p_2)$  are thus given by  $\mathbf{1} - \mathbf{q}$ , and can be found  
 numerically using root-finding algorithms to solve the simultaneous equations. The  
 900 probability of invasion overall is given by  $p_1 + p_2$ . This invasion probability is specific  
 to the  $A_1B_1$  haplotype and hence conditional on an inversion capturing this allelic  
 902 combination. To account for the probability of an inversion actually capturing the  
 $A_1B_1$  haplotype in the first place, we also need to take into account the frequency of  
 904 this haplotype in a population at equilibrium. Finally, the probability of any locally  
 adapted inversion establishing when it arises needs to consider both  $A_1B_1$  and  $A_2B_2$   
 906 haplotypes, and is given by

$$\Gamma = \gamma_{11} + \gamma_{22}. \quad (21)$$

This is also equal to the probability of an inversion establishing itself overall, because  
 908 inversions that capture allele combinations that are not advantageous in either deme

(i.e.  $A_1B_2$  or  $A_2B_1$ ) are never favoured. Invasion probabilities for  $A_2B_2$  haplotypes can

910 be calculated analogously.

## Results

### 912 Equilibrium allele frequencies and linkage disequilibrium

Define  $\alpha_i = m_{ij}/s_j < 1$  and

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{f}_0^1 &= \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 - 2\alpha_1 + \sqrt{1 + 4\alpha_1\alpha_2} \right), \\ \hat{f}_0^2 &= \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 + 2\alpha_1 - \sqrt{1 + 4\alpha_1\alpha_2} \right),\end{aligned}\tag{22}$$

914 which respectively are the frequencies of adaptive and non-adaptive alleles when there is free recombination between the adaptive loci (i.e.  $r$  large or  $D = 0$ ). At equilibrium, the frequencies of the alleles ( $\hat{f}_j^i$  for allele  $j$  in deme  $i$ ) are

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{f}_{A_1}^1 &= \hat{f}_{B_1}^1 \approx f_0^1 + \frac{\alpha_1}{r} (f_0^1 - f_0^2) \left( s_1 - \frac{\alpha_2(s_1 + s_2)}{\sqrt{1 + 4\alpha_1\alpha_2}} \right), \\ \hat{f}_{A_1}^2 &= \hat{f}_{B_1}^2 \approx f_0^2 - \frac{\alpha_2}{r} (f_0^1 - f_0^2) \left( s_2 - \frac{\alpha_2(s_1 + s_2)}{\sqrt{1 + 4\alpha_1\alpha_2}} \right),\end{aligned}\tag{23}$$

and the linkage disequilibrium between loci in deme 1 ( $D_1$ ) is

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{D}_1 &\approx \frac{m_{21}(\hat{f}_0^1 - \hat{f}_0^2)^2}{r} \\ &\approx \frac{m_{21}}{r} \left( \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 - \sqrt{1 + 4\alpha_1\alpha_2} \right)^2.\end{aligned}\tag{24}$$

918 Linkage disequilibrium in deme 2 ( $\hat{D}_2$ ) is given by replacing  $m_{21}$  with  $m_{12}$  and vice versa. These equilibrium values, derived here for haploidy, are in accord with previous results (Akerman and Bürger 2014).

In the case where migration and selection are symmetric,  $m_{kl} = m$  and  $s_i = s$  (i.e., 922 two populations with exactly opposing local selection pressures exchanging an equal

proportion of migrants), the demes have symmetric allele frequencies ( $f_{A_1}^2 = \hat{f}_{B_1}^2 =$

924  $1 - \hat{f}_{A_1}^1 = 1 - \hat{f}_{B_1}^1$ ) and linkage disequilibria ( $D_1 = D_2$ )

$$\hat{f}_{A_1}^1 = \hat{f}_{B_1}^1 \approx \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 - 2\alpha + \sqrt{1 + 4\alpha^2} - \frac{m}{r} \left( 8\alpha - 2 \frac{1 + 8\alpha^2}{\sqrt{1 + 4\alpha^2}} \right) \right), \quad (25)$$

$$\hat{D} \approx \frac{m}{r} \left( \sqrt{1 + 4\alpha^2} - 2\alpha \right)^2. \quad (26)$$

926 In the other extreme case, where there is unidirectional gene flow from deme 2 ("continent") to deme 1 ("island"), the "continent" genotypes remain fixed to  $A_2B_2$ . Setting

928  $s_1 = s$  and  $m_{21} = m$

$$\hat{f}_{A_1} = \hat{f}_{B_1} \approx \left( 1 - \frac{m}{s} \right) \left( 1 + \frac{m}{r} \right), \quad (27)$$

$$\hat{D} \approx \frac{m}{r} \left( 1 - \frac{m}{s} \right)^2. \quad (28)$$

930 With free recombination between the loci, the system is decoupled and the alleles are at migration-selection balance.

932 Locally adaptive alleles are more abundant in the symmetric scenario (equation 25) than in the continent-island scenario (equation 27). This difference arises because  
934 in the symmetric scenario a fraction of locally adapted migrants from a focal deme migrate to and survive in the other deme, only to return back and contribute to the  
936 frequency of beneficial alleles in the focal deme. In the continent-island scenario, in contrast, continental migrants can only introduce deleterious alleles into the focal  
938 deme.

In both scenarios, linkage disequilibrium is positive, indicating that the adaptive alleles  
940 tend to be found together in coadapted haplotypes ( $A_1B_1$  and  $A_2B_2$ ). This tendency increases with the strength of selection in both models ( $\partial \hat{D} / \partial s \geq 0$ ), because

942 selection favours the association of coadapted alleles, but decreases with the rate of  
recombination ( $\partial\hat{D}/\partial r \leq 0$ ) which breaks the coadapted haplotypes apart to create  
944 more intermediate haplotypes ( $A_1B_2$  and  $A_2B_1$ ).

The role of migration is less straightforward and differs between the two scenarios. At  
946 small migration rates, selection tends to be stronger relative to migration and demes  
are enriched for locally adapted haplotypes. Linkage disequilibrium then increases  
948 with  $m$  because more  $A_2B_2$  combinations are introduced into deme 1 (and more  
 $A_1B_1$  combinations are introduced into deme 2 in the symmetric scenario). When  
950 migration becomes higher, the balance between selection and migration shifts and  
migration tends to introduce proportionately more maladaptive haplotypes from the  
952 other deme, thus degrading the linkage disequilibrium that is built up locally by se-  
lection. The rate of migration at which this effect sets in depends on the model. In the  
954 continent-island scenario, migration decreases linkage disequilibrium when  $m > s/3$ .  
In the symmetric case, migration begins to decrease linkage disequilibrium at a lower  
956 point, when  $m > s\sqrt{3}/6$ , because the presence of  $A_1B_1$  migrants in deme 2 generates  
more intermediate haplotypes through recombination. These individuals can back-  
958 migrate and degrade linkage disequilibrium in deme 1 (with the same process going  
on in the reverse direction).

### 960 **Invasion probability of a locally adaptive inversion**

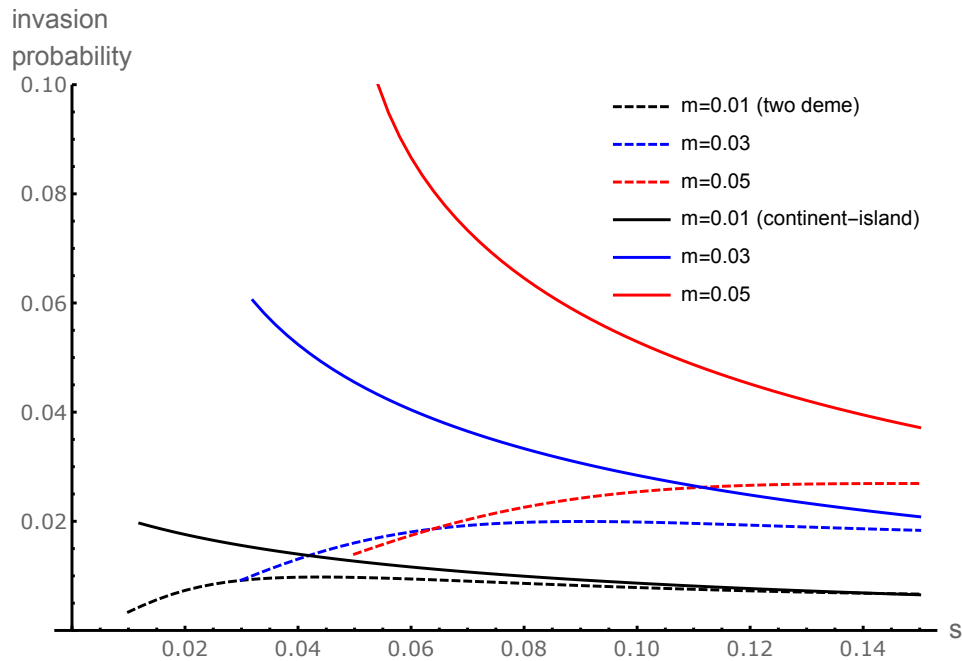
Having established the equilibrium composition of populations, we can now consider  
962 the fate of a new inversion that captures allele  $A_1$  and  $B_1$ , which are locally adaptive in

deme 1. We calculate the rate of increase and probability of fixation of this inversion.

964 We again compare the two extreme models, the continent-island and the symmetric scenarios before examining the full model.

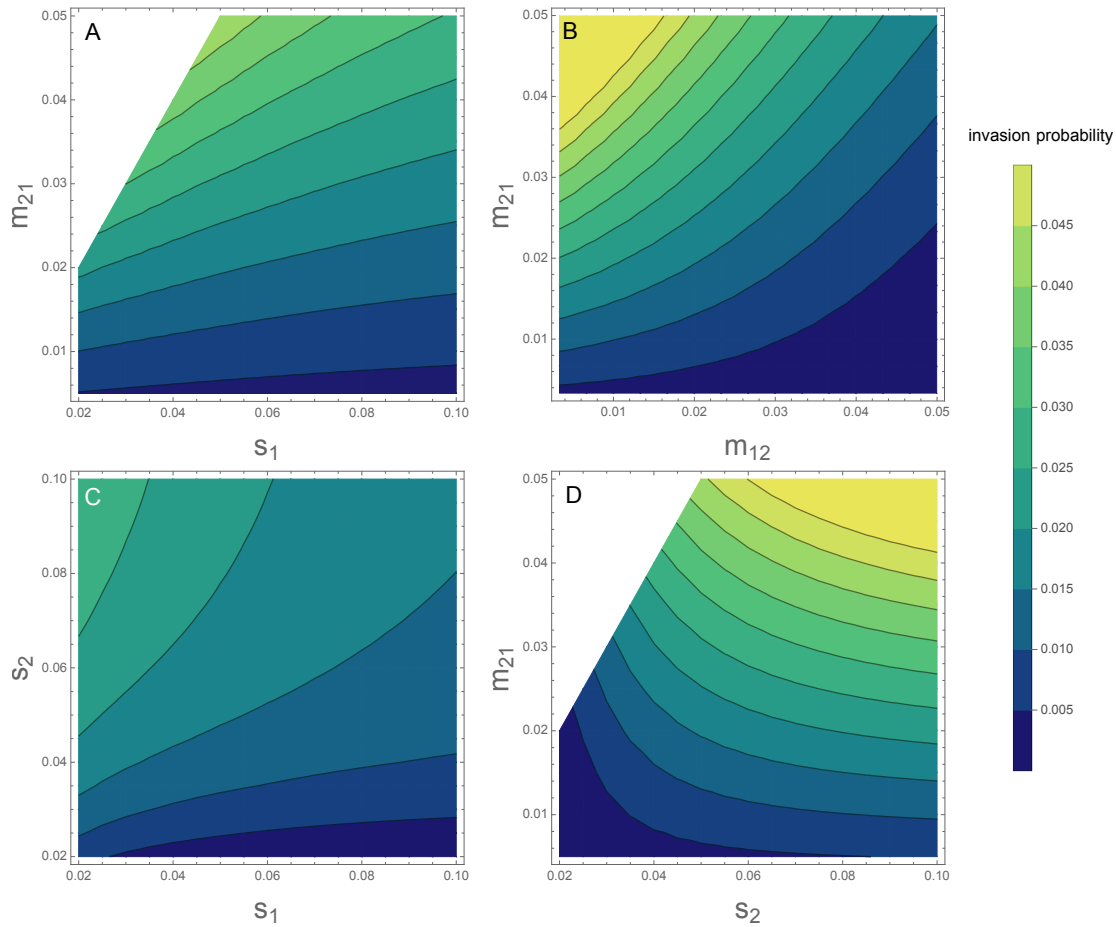
966 While stronger selection increases the frequency of maladaptive alleles among migrants, it will also remove them more effectively from the focal deme. This effect  
968 was not fully captured by our QLE approximation, so we numerically calculate the advantage of a rare inversion while assuming that allele frequencies are at the exact  
970 equilibrium calculated to second order in selection and migration (Figure 7). In the continent-island scenario, the genotypic composition of migrants is unaffected by se-  
972 lection. Stronger selection reduces the advantage of an inversion (as found by Bürger and Akerman 2011; Charlesworth and Barton 2018) because the island population be-  
974 comes better adapted as selection increases, so that recombining adaptive haplotypes results in less fit offspring less often (Figure 7).

976 In the symmetric scenario, the numerical results confirm that increasingly strong selection favours inversions. This happens because selection reinforces local adapta-  
978 tion and makes migrants more maladapted. However, this advantage plateaus as the strength of selection increases, because adaptive alleles become more common. This  
980 decreases the advantage of inversions, as selection alone tends to weed out the maladapted combinations. Unless selection is very strong, the former force dominates,  
982 meaning that the selective advantage of inversions is primarily determined by the genotypic composition of migrants. Under very strong selection, the invasion proba-  
984 bility under symmetric migration converges on that in the island-continent scenario (Figure 7), because the composition of migrants in each become similar.



**Figure 7:** Invasion probabilities approximated to second order in migration and selection for an inversion capturing  $A_1B_1$  in each of the symmetric and continent-island scenarios under various rates of migration.. Data with  $s < m$  are excluded as the adaptive alleles may not be at a stable equilibrium. The rate of recombination between the two loci was  $r = 0.15$ .

986 Unlike the continent-island model, the two-deme model allows us to include asym-  
 metric local selection and migration (Figure 8). Selection in the focal deme ( $s_1$ ) in-  
 988 creases the degree of local adaptation and inversions therefore have a lesser advan-  
 tage. This effect is strongest when there are more maladapted migrants entering deme  
 990 1 (higher  $m_{21}$ , Figure 8A) or when the genotypic composition of migrants is more mal-  
 adapted (higher  $s_2$ , Figure 8C), but has a weaker effect on inversion invasion proba-  
 992 bility than parameters that change the genotypic composition of migrants ( $m_{21}$  and  
 $s_2$ ). For a fixed level of migration into deme 1 ( $m_{21}$ ), the growth rate of the inversion  
 994 decreases with increasing migration out of deme 1 ( $m_{12}$ ) because inversions migrate  
 out of the environment in which they are adapted (Figure 8B). Overall, a combination  
 996 of increased migration from, and selection in, deme 2, are the most important factors



**Figure 8:**  $A_1B_1$  inversion invasion probabilities calculated to second order in migration and selection terms. Where they do not vary, migration parameters are 0.02 and selection parameters are 0.05. Recombination was set to  $r = 0.15$ .

in generating the inversion's advantage (Figure 8D) — exactly the two parameters that

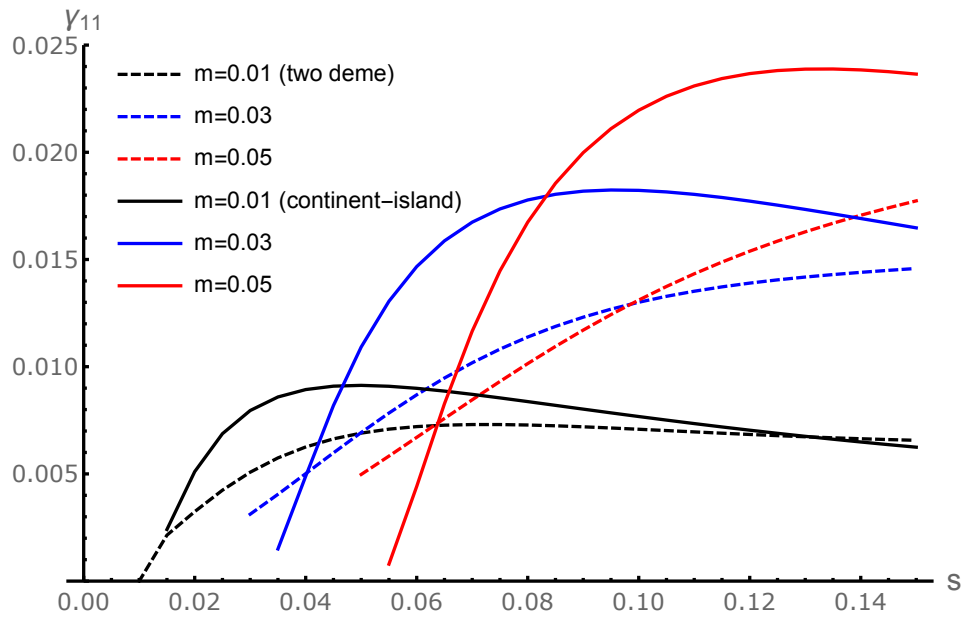
998 are most extreme in the continent-island model.

## Combined capture and invasion probability of locally adaptive inver-

1000 sions

The analysis above calculates the invasion probability assuming that an inversion  
 1002 captures the  $A_1B_1$  haplotype. It does not take into account the probability that an  
 inversion occurs in an  $A_1B_1$  individual. It seems reasonable to assume that an inver-





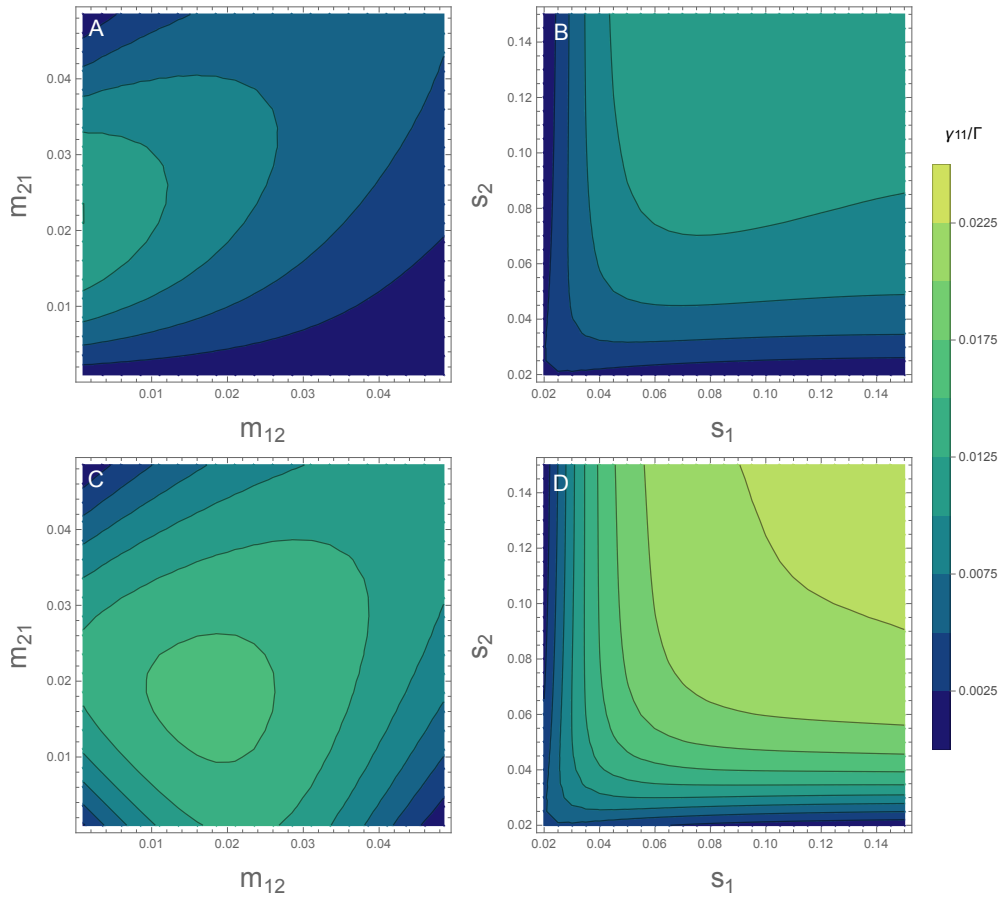
**Figure 9:** Combined probability of an inversion arising on an  $A_1B_1$  haplotype and then invading ( $\gamma_{11}$ ). The invasion probabilities from Figure 7 are adjusted to account for the frequency and relative reproductive value of  $A_1B_1$  in each deme. Equilibria are unstable for  $m < s$ ,  $r = 0.15$ .

1004 sion captures a random haplotype which means that the invasion probability should  
 1006 reflect the relative frequency of  $A_1B_1$  as well as its reproductive value in each deme.  
 1008 Under this assumption, both the continent-island and two-deme scenarios predict  
 1010 similar patterns of invasion probabilities. As the strength of selection  $s$  increases,  
 1012 more locally adaptive genotypes are available to be captured by an inversion (Fig-  
 1014 ure 9). The positive effect of selection on the frequency of locally adapted genotypes  
 ( $A_1B_1$ ) has a larger positive effect on the combined invasion probability than the neg-  
 ative effect of selection on the inversion's subsequent selective advantage relative to  
 the population (as illustrated in Figure 7). Thus, our results predict that stronger se-  
 lection is more likely to drive the evolution of locally adaptive inversions. Importantly,  
 this is true for both scenarios and radically alters the prediction for how inversions  
 should contribute to local adaptation in the continent-island scenario (c.f. Figure 7).

1016 We can also see how asymmetric migration or selection affect the combined process  
of haplotype capture and invasion by inversions. While high migration into deme 1  
1018 strongly favours the invasion of existing adaptive inversions (Figure 8B), it also lowers  
the probability of them arising in the first place, due to the lower frequency of coad-  
1020 apted haplotypes. Thus, adaptive inversions are most likely to form and invade when  
 $m_{21}$  is intermediate, such that the probability of an inversion capturing an adaptive  
1022 haplotype and the inversion's subsequent selective advantage are both reasonably  
large (Figure 10A).

1024 Increasing the strength of selection in either deme typically increases the chance that  
adaptive inversions will arise and spread. Increasing the strength of selection in deme  
1026 2 ( $s_2$ ) increases migration load and therefore the inversion's advantage and increasing  
selection in deme 1 ( $s_1$ ) increases the probability of capturing the adaptive haplotype  
1028 (Figure 10B). Yet, as discussed above,  $A_1B_1$  inversion invasion probabilities decline  
under very strong selection in deme 1 (very high  $s_1$ ) by increasing preexisting adap-  
1030 tation. Nevertheless, stronger local selection usually creates a more favourable envi-  
ronment for adaptive inversions to arise and proliferate.

1032 So far, we have only considered the evolution of a specific inversion, adaptive in one  
deme. This is the only plausible scenario in the continent-island scenario, where only  
1034 inversions that capture the island-adapted haplotype  $A_1B_1$  are of interest. However,  
with two demes, divergent local adaptation can occur from either adaptive inversion,  
1036 both due to the beneficial effects in the favoured deme and due to the protection  
from deleterious recombination that such an inversion offers to individuals adapted  
1038 to the other deme. So in this final section we consider the overall probability of local



**Figure 10:** Total establishment probability of an adaptive inversion across the whole population. A, B: Combined probability of an inversion arising on the  $A_1B_1$  haplotype and then invading ( $\gamma_{11}$ ) for asymmetric migration (A) or selection (B). C, D: Probability of an inversion capturing either adaptive haplotype ( $A_1B_1$  or  $A_2B_2$ ) and invading ( $\Gamma$ ) for asymmetric migration (C) or selection (D). The continent-island model corresponds to  $m_{12} = 0$  (Y axis in A, C) and the symmetric two-deme model corresponds to the  $s_1 = s_2$  diagonal in panels B and D. Unless varying along axes,  $m_{12} = m_{21} = 0.02$  and  $s_1 = s_2 = 0.05$ . To ensure stability, we vary parameters in the range where  $\max(m_{12}, m_{21}) < \min(s_1, s_2)$ ,  $r = 0.15$ .

adaptation through the spread of an inversion that arises anywhere in the population

1040 ( $\Gamma := \gamma_{11} + \gamma_{22}$ ; Figure 10C, 10D).

Under symmetric local selection, inversions are most likely to establish when migra-

1042 tion is symmetric and intermediate (Figure 10C). Migration rates that are favourable

for the establishment of inversion in one deme are not so favourable in the other ( $\gamma_{22}$

1044 values can be seen by reflecting Figures 10A, 10B across the diagonal) such that sym-  
metric migration rates give the highest overall probability of inversion establishment.  
1046 Similarly, when migration is symmetric, strong and symmetric local selection is most  
conducive to the formation and spread of locally adaptive inversions (Figure 10D).  
1048 Across both demes, this maximises the probability of capturing an adaptive haplo-  
type while maintaining migration load.

## 1050 Discussion

Here, we have examined the evolution of locally adaptive chromosomal inversions  
1052 while explicitly modelling selection across a structured population. Inversions can  
keep locally favoured allele combinations together in the face of maladapted mi-  
1054 grants. Therefore, adaptive inversions spread fastest when migrant alleles are homo-  
geneously maladaptive, as assumed in the continent-island scenario that has been  
1056 well studied (Kirkpatrick and Barton 2006; Charlesworth and Barton 2018). The  
continent-island scenario represents an extreme, where migrants are fixed in their  
1058 genetic composition, being purely maladaptive, with the migration rate alone deter-  
mining selection for the inversion. In comparison, the two-deme model leads to a  
1060 number of novel insights. By including the dynamics of selection and migration in  
the source population, we find that inversions capturing alleles experiencing rela-  
1062 tively strong selection are more favoured, unlike the condition found when migration  
is unidirectional in the continent-island scenario (Figure 7). Extending the model  
1064 to account for the probability that inversions initially capture favourable haplotypes

shows that relatively strong selection is most likely to underlie inversions (Figure 9) and continent-island scenarios aren't necessarily most conducive to inversion evolution (Figure 9). We further examine asymmetric selection pressures across demes, showing that strong selection in either deme generally promotes the establishment of adaptive inversions by either increasing the selective advantage or the probability of capture (Figure 10). Overall, our results suggest that inversions are particularly likely to arise and establish when selection on locally adaptive alleles is strong.

Theories concerning the origins of adaptive inversions can broadly be split into three categories (Schaal, Haller, and Lotterhos 2022): “capture”, in which an inversion creates a linkage group of existing adaptive variation and spreads (Kirkpatrick and Barton 2006); “gain”, in which an inversion is initially polymorphic (e.g. due to drift, underdominance, or acquisition of a good genetic background), and then accumulates adaptive variation which is subsequently protected from recombination (e.g. Lamichhaney et al. 2016, Samuk et al. 2017); or “generation”, in which adaptive variation is created when the inversion occurs through the breakpoint disrupting coding sequence or gene expression (Feder and Nosil 2009; Villoutreix et al. 2021, e.g. Jones et al. 2012). Our work focuses on the “capture” hypothesis in which locally adaptive alleles are already segregating and have reached migration-selection equilibrium and may have already evolved enhanced local fitness. This scenario is the most analytically tractable, and hence we analyse it here. However there is *a priori* no reason why any inversion with “capture” origins could not subsequently gain more adaptive variation at a later date as set-out in the “gain” hypothesis. In a pure “capture” scenario, we show large effect alleles are the most likely to underlie adaptive inversions.

1088 The evolution of the effect size distribution of locally adaptive alleles is likely to favour  
those that are strongly selected, facilitating the evolution of adaptive inversions. In  
1090 the short term, locally adaptive alleles must experience fairly strong selection to be  
able to resist being swamped by migration (Lenormand 2002; Yeaman 2015). Small  
1092 effect alleles can still contribute to local adaptation when they arise in close linkage  
with large effect alleles, resulting in aggregated regions of adaptation which could be  
1094 modelled as a single locus of large effect (Yeaman and Whitlock 2011). Alternatively,  
they can contribute transiently before being lost (Yeaman 2015). With high gene flow,  
1096 and over long timescales, the architecture of local adaptation is expected to evolve to-  
wards a few, highly concentrated clusters of small effect alleles linked with large effect  
1098 alleles (Yeaman and Whitlock 2011), which are likely to be particularly conducive to  
inversion establishment.

1100 Migration regimes under which inversions are likely to form and spread are fairly spe-  
cific because they must satisfy multiple requirements. Firstly, we assume that locally  
1102 adaptive alleles are polymorphic, which means they must be able to resist swamp-  
ing by migration. This condition requires relatively weak migration and is likely to be  
1104 a significant constraint on the evolution of local adaptation (Feder, Gejji, et al. 2011).  
Then, given that locally adaptive alleles are maintained, higher migration rates favour  
1106 the spread of inversions because they increase the frequency of the maladaptive alle-  
les and thus the cost of recombination (Figures 7, 8). However, this also has the effect  
1108 of reducing the frequency of adaptive haplotypes so that inversions are less likely to  
capture a full complement of adaptive alleles (Figure 10). The result is that higher  
1110 migration rates do not always favour the evolution of inversions. In general, rates

of migration may turn out to restrict the evolution of capture-origin inversions more  
1112 than previously thought.

Schaal, Haller, and Lotterhos 2022 used simulations to study the invasion of inver-  
1114 sions capturing variation that influences a polygenic quantitative trait, finding that  
inversions involved in local adaptation tended to exhibit more of a capture than a gain  
1116 effect when alleles were unlikely to be swamped. When alleles were prone to swamp-  
ing by migration, persisting locally adaptive inversions had often gained much more  
1118 adaptive variation post-capture. Under high rates of gene flow both capture and gain  
scenarios are plausible, depending on the effect size of the loci captured. Because  
1120 adaptive alleles can be gained after the inversion arose and spread, recent inversions  
may offer the best opportunity to test our predictions about the effect size of alleles  
1122 driving the evolution of locally adaptive inversions. The allelic content of such inver-  
sions could depend on how long the populations in question have been diverging,  
1124 with the expectation that long periods of divergence results in a more concentrated  
architecture (Yeaman and Whitlock 2011). However, separating the individual trait ef-  
1126 fects of different loci within the inversion is challenging once they have been linked  
together. Thus, despite the prevalence of putatively adaptive inversions, mapping of  
1128 quantitative trait loci has been achieved in only a handful of cases (e.g. Peichel and  
Marques 2017; Koch et al. 2021; and Poelstra et al. 2014 for an example unrelated to  
1130 local adaptation) leaving open questions about the number and effect size of loci that  
underpin inversion selective advantage (Tigano and Friesen 2016).

1132 We only consider the evolution of inversions that link alleles at two relatively nearby  
loci. It is possible that an inversion could capture more than two loci that affect lo-

1134 cal adaptation. As the number of loci contributing towards adaptation increases, it  
becomes less likely that an inversion will capture all the adaptive alleles on the same  
1136 haplotype. Nevertheless, inversions will still spread if they capture more locally adap-  
tive alleles than the population mean. A similar process has been proposed for the  
1138 evolution of inversions that happen to capture fewer deleterious mutations than av-  
erage (Nei, Kojima, and Schaffer 1967; Jay et al. 2022; Lenormand and Roze 2022).  
1140 The relationship between invasion fitness and haplotype frequencies as the number  
of loci increases remains to be explored, but we expect inversion evolution will con-  
1142 tinue to depend on a balance between the selective advantage of the captured haplo-  
type and on the probability of capturing a favourable haplotype.

1144 Our model does not include deleterious mutations or breakpoint effects, which can  
affect the fate of inversions. Low rates of gene flux within inverted arrangements  
1146 means that deleterious variation captured by the inversion persists for a long time  
throughout lineages, as purging this variation relies on rare events such as gene con-  
1148 version and double crossover events. Inversion breakpoints can also disrupt gene  
function and result in lower individual fitness (White 1978; Kirkpatrick 2010), though  
1150 this can occasionally be adaptive (e.g. Corbett-Detig 2016). These effects can be in-  
corporated into the model by introducing a fixed cost or benefit. Reduced recombi-  
1152 nation within inversions severely weakens the efficacy of purifying selection on new  
mutations (Charlesworth 1996; Betancourt, Welch, and Charlesworth 2009). Muta-  
1154 tion accumulation is particularly important while the inversion is at low frequency,  
because most inverted chromosomes will occur in heterokaryotypes where recombi-  
1156 nation is suppressed (Navarro, Barbadilla, and Ruiz 2000), though gene conversion



and double crossover events may alleviate this a little (Berdan et al. 2021). We model  
1158 a haploid population, but in diploids the presence and accumulation of strong recessive  
mutations within inversion will result in negative frequency-dependent selection  
1160 which limits inversion frequency and the recombination rate (Nei, Kojima, and Schaffer  
1967; Wasserman 1968; Ohta 1971). The generally deleterious effects associated  
1162 with inversions likely mean that their invasion probabilities are much lower than we  
obtain here.

1164 In summary, our results emphasise the likelihood that strongly selected loci can contribute  
to local adaptation in two ways: by increasing the frequency of adaptive haplotypes  
1166 that can be captured by an inversion, and by increasing the rate of migrant gene flow  
and thus the potential cost of recombination. High migration rates also increase  
1168 this recombination load and thus the selective advantage of an inversion, but this  
also reduces the frequency of adaptive haplotypes. The probability of adaptive  
1170 inversion formation could be as important as its selective advantage in determining  
where such inversions are likely to be found.

1172 **Mutation accumulation and the**  
**establishment of adaptive inversions in**  
1174 **finite populations**

**Abstract**

1176 By suppressing recombination, inversions maintain linkage between loci they en-  
compass. This restriction may limit the ability of an inversion to spread through a  
1178 population by increasing the mutation load associated with them. Recombination  
is necessary for efficient purifying selection, and any deleterious variation captured  
1180 by the inversion when it first arises is likely to be present in all future descendants.  
The presence of deleterious variation has been shown to have a significant impact  
1182 on whether inversions establish within populations or are ultimately lost. However,  
some of the theoretical literature is based on early work in which an assumption of  
1184 free recombination between inversion loci is implicit, leading to results that only ap-  
ply when the inversion is common. This theory predicts that otherwise neutral in-

1186 versions that capture even a single deleterious mutation will always be lost, because  
the transient advantage afforded by a relatively mutation-free background decays as  
1188 mutation-selection balance is reached within inversions. As a result, the possibility  
such inversions might establish is often discounted. We simulate the fixation of in-  
1190 versions in a finite haploid population under a wide range of parameters. Our results  
suggest that not only can inversions capturing deleterious variation fix before their  
1192 transient advantage fully decays, but that mutation accumulation preventing inver-  
sion establishment is most significant when inversions are rare, when they undergo  
1194 Muller's ratchet-style degradation.

## Introduction

1196 Through the suppression of recombination, chromosomal inversions can cause seg-  
ments of a chromosome to be inherited in tandem. Since their discovery in the early  
1198 1920s, interest in inversions has grown — especially since the widespread availability  
of genome-sequencing has revealed their relative abundance and their links to sev-  
1200 eral important evolutionary processes, including local adaptation and mating strat-  
egy (Kirkpatrick 2010; Wellenreuther and Bernatchez 2018).

1202 Selection acts both directly on the inversion itself and also on the genetic material  
it captures, maintained by increased linkage between loci (Berdan et al. 2021). Pos-  
1204 itive selection on the inversion as a whole can result directly from adaptive break-  
point effects (Corbett-Detig 2016; Villoutreix et al. 2021), or indirectly when the inver-  
1206 sion captures a better-than-average mutation load (Nei, Kojima, and Schaffer 1967),

sets of coadapted alleles with positive epistasis (Dobzhansky 1947; Haldane 1957; Charlesworth 1974) or alleles involved in local adaptation (Ch. 3, Kirkpatrick and Barton 2006; Charlesworth and Barton 2018). In general, where there is selection for linkage disequilibrium (LD) between alleles of a set of genes, an inversion that captures this set can be advantageous by preventing the decay of LD (Kirkpatrick and Barton 2006).

While the contents of an inversion are inherited together, they are liable to change through time due to the input of mutations at any of the loci within the inversion. Recombination is suppressed only between standard and inverted arrangements, so that their respective evolutionary trajectories diverge (Sturtevant 1917; Roberts 1976). In particular, the overall rate of recombination in the inverted region is decreased and consequently so too is the efficacy of purifying selection on deleterious alleles (Barton and Charlesworth 1998). This effect is more pronounced when one arrangement, usually the inversion, is rare. The inversion “subpopulation” is also fixed for variation it captures when it first arises, though some could be lost through gene conversion between inverted and standard haplotypes (Navarro, Betrán, et al. 1997). Such deleterious variation cannot be removed through purifying selection when recombination occurs in inversion homozygotes, because they will also be homozygous for the deleterious alleles. When this variation is recessive, it can result in inversions being under balancing selection through associative overdominance (Ohta 1971). Furthermore, this can result in them carrying an inherent load that will fix in the population if the inversion fixes.

The methods used in recent inversion work (e.g. Connallon, Olito, et al. 2018; Con-

1230 nallon and Olito 2021) are based on previous theory that showed that inversions cap-  
turing one or more mutations will be unable to fix, unless the inversion has some  
1232 unique advantage outweighing the cost of the captured mutation load (Nei, Kojima,  
and Schaffer 1967). This is because the advantage of capturing a good background  
1234 is transient, and will degenerate in the long term. At this equilibrium, the inversion  
contents reach mutation-selection balance but are also burdened with the captured  
1236 mutations, which are present in all inversion copies. The best case scenario is that  
the inversion captures no mutations, becoming selectively neutral at equilibrium. So,  
1238 one would expect observable inversions to either be very small, so as to increase the  
chances of capturing a mutation-free background, or have strong positive selection  
1240 acting on the inversion itself. However, this assumes that the long-term degenera-  
tion of the inversion will always occur before fixation. This problem was noticed by  
1242 Kimura and Ohta 1970, who extended the model to allow for the possibility that in-  
versions could plausibly fix before degenerating.

1244 Yet even this extended model still does not tell the full story. Implicit in Nei et al.'s  
derivation is free recombination between loci contained within the inversion. How-  
1246 ever, this can only have an appreciable effect when the inversion is at a sufficiently  
high frequency so that recombination can occur between homozygotes. Further-  
1248 more, their results assume that the rate of mutation accumulation is constant through  
time. This is despite the fact that at low frequencies, reduced recombination should  
1250 qualitatively result in a different manner of degeneration of inverted regions, as new  
mutations arising can fix or hitchhike as the inversion increases in frequency in a  
1252 manner similar to Muller's ratchet.

Here, we address these issues in more detail. Using simulations, we show that inver-  
1254 sions under directional selection can fix in finite populations even when they capture  
a mutation load greater than their advantage, contrary to Nei, Kojima, and Schaf-  
1256 fer 1967. Transient selective advantages readily drive inversions to fixation. Further-  
more, we show that early-stage mutation accumulation can prevent inversions from  
1258 establishing, and propose that this is a key determinant in deciding inversion fate.  
These results hold across a range of mutation rates, population sizes, direct inversion  
1260 advantages, and backgrounds captured. We conclude by proposing a framework for  
thinking about inversion evolution, and how this might be tackled properly from a  
1262 theoretical point of view.

## Previous Models

### 1264 **Nei and Kimura models**

Here, we outline the analytical approach for the case of a finite population as pre-  
1266 sented in previous work, before discussing its limitations. Nei, Kojima, and Schaffer  
1967 derived an expression for the relative fitness of an inversion through time. They  
1268 model the inversion as a single locus whose selective advantage decreases as it ac-  
crued mutations through time. This expression was then used by Kimura and Ohta  
1270 1970 in their framework for determining the corresponding fixation probability in a  
finite population.

1272 For ease of analysis, we modify these approaches to apply to haploids. This is accept-

able here because early events (when recombination would be at its lowest) are the  
 1274 most important and haploid selection coefficients are parallel to heterozygous hap-  
 loid selection coefficients. Conclusions made here will also apply to the additive case  
 1276 ( $h = 1/2$ ) in diploids. First, consider the frequency ( $q$ ) of a deleterious mutation at an  
 initially non-mutated locus through time. This can be described by the differential  
 1278 equation

$$\frac{dq}{dt} = \mu - uq. \quad (29)$$

Mutations arise at this locus at a rate  $\mu$ , and where present they are selected against  
 1280 at a rate  $u$ . This equation has the solution

$$q(t) = (\mu/u)(1 - e^{-ut}), \quad (30)$$

with initial condition  $q(0) = 0$ , from which it can be seen that an average wild-type al-  
 1282 lele approaches mutation-selection balance ( $\mu/u$ ) at a rate  $u$ . Since  $q$  is the frequency  
 of mutations at a locus,  $qu$  is the average mutation load, i.e. the average reduction  
 1284 in fitness due to alleles segregating at the focal locus. Now consider an inversion that  
 has a direct selective advantage  $s$  (due to beneficial effects of rearrangements at the  
 1286 breakpoint, for example), but also captures  $c$  deleterious mutations. The fitness of the  
 inversion through time can be approximated as the product of the fitness of all its loci  
 1288 — captured mutations contribute  $(1 - u)^c$ , while wild-type loci degrade as in Equation

30:

$$\begin{aligned} w_t &= (1 + s)(1 - u)^c \left(1 - \mu(1 - e^{-ut})\right)^{L-c} \\ &\approx (1 + s)(1 - u)^c e^{-(L-c)\mu(1 - e^{-ut})} \\ &\approx (1 + s)(1 - u)^c (1 - (L - c)\mu(1 - e^{-ut})). \end{aligned} \quad (31)$$

1290 At  $t = 0$ , this inversion has fitness given by the beneficial effect and the captured dele-  
 terious alleles  $(1+s)(1-u)^c$ , whereas the population mean fitness is  $(1-u)^{L\mu/u} \approx 1-L\mu$ ,  
 1292 assuming mutation-selection balance. However, the inversion fitness then decays at  
 a rate  $u$  until it reaches a relative fitness  $(1+s)(1-u)^c(1-(L-c)\mu)$ . At this point,  
 1294 mutation-selection balance is reached at every locus except those where a mutation  
 was captured, where mutations are fixed. While  $\mu$  determines the rate of input of mu-  
 1296 tations to a locus and their eventual frequency, it is  $u$  alone that determines the rate  
 of decay of fitness. When there is no advantage unique to the inversion, inversions  
 1298 capturing no deleterious mutations will eventually deteriorate until they are as fit as  
 the rest of the population. Further, those capturing even a single mutation will even-  
 1300 tually be lost, since  $(1-u)^c(1-(L-c)\mu) < 1-L\mu$  for all  $c \leq 1$ . For inversions to have a  
 long-term advantage, the total effect of  $s$  and the capture of  $c$  mutations must be net  
 1302 positive. The key disadvantage of an inversion is that whatever deleterious alleles it  
 captures are forever part of its genetic content, they cannot be lost through recomb-  
 1304 nation as all inversion carry the same set of captured alleles.

As Kimura and Ohta 1970 pointed out, this is not especially realistic given that inver-  
 1306 sions could fix before the long-term dynamics are realised. They use an inversion as  
 an example of an application of a method to find the fixation probability of a new mu-  
 1308 tant whose selection coefficient changes in time. First, they derive a diffusion equa-  
 tion for the fixation probability of a new mutant whose selective advantage decays  
 1310 over time. Specifically, they model the case where the selection coefficient has an  
 initial value  $s_0$  that declines at a rate  $k$ —that is,

$$s_t = s_0 e^{-kt}. \quad (32)$$



1312 This approach can be used for an inversion by substituting the corresponding rate of  
decay  $k = u$ , and initial selection coefficient

$$s_0 = w_0 - 1 \approx s - (c - \bar{c})u, \quad (33)$$

1314 ignoring terms of order  $us, s^2, u^2$ . The full detail of the method is omitted, but after  
adjusting for haploidy, it comes down to solving the following differential equation

1316 for  $Y = Y(s)$

$$\frac{dY}{dS} = \frac{Y(S - Y)(1 - e^{-Y})}{KS(1 - (1 + Y)e^{-Y})} \quad (34)$$

where  $S = 2N_e s_0$  and  $K = 2N_e u$ . The invasion probability of the inversion, given that

1318 it arises in a single individual, is

$$\gamma = \frac{1 - e^{Y/N}}{1 - e^{-Y}}. \quad (35)$$

It is hard to get any intuitive sense of the fate of inversions from this, as  $Y$  has no

1320 meaning *per se*, and values for  $Y$  need to be obtained numerically.

Nei's method makes implicit assumptions that make it invalid in some scenarios.

1322 Firstly, Nei's method considers the inversion as a collection of loci, but implicitly as-  
sumes free recombination between them. Selection against mutations dampens their

1324 frequency, and with free recombination between loci can act precisely on each locus  
as they evolve independently. This can only be valid when inversions are at some in-

1326 termediate frequency, so that homozygotes are common enough for recombination  
to occur. As a result, it is not applicable to the early stages of inversion evolution, when

1328 recombination within inversions is very rare and there is tight linkage between loci.

In truth, a small inversion population will degenerate in a manner similar to Muller's

1330 ratchet — mutation accumulation in small, asexual populations. Since inversions

cannot recombine, new mutations will always be carried by inversion descendants.

1332 When every individual carries an extra mutation, the fittest class of inversions is lost.

While asexual populations, and so also rare inversions, do ultimately reach mutation-

1334 selection balance, they do so at a different rate and in a different way to sexual popula-

tions. Inversions are unlikely to degenerate to mutation-selection balance as quickly

1336 as in Nei's model because recombination can only introduce existing mutations. Mu-

tations must first arise on an inversion before they can be recombined onto another.

1338 Furthermore, selection acts across the entire complement of loci, rather than each

individually. Surprisingly, this means that asexual populations have a lower mutation

1340 frequency at a given locus. This happens because when loci are linked, the presence

of one mutation acts to decrease the frequency of mutations at other loci (Pénisson

1342 et al. 2013).

Adjusting Kimura's method to account for this is infeasible. Firstly, the method re-

1344 quires that the selection coefficient changes at a constant rate, however the man-

ner of fitness decay should be dependent on inversion frequency. Secondly, while

1346 Nei's model does apply to inversions at intermediate frequency (assuming there are

enough mutations segregating within inversions), the application of Kimura's model

1348 from this point on may not be valid because it assumes that the inversion starts at

low frequency. So, a new approach is needed if we are to faithfully model inversion

1350 evolution.

## Time-dependence of inversion evolution

1352 The nature of inversion evolution depends on both its frequency and number. So, it  
is necessary to consider how long the inversion spends at low, then intermediate fre-  
1354 quency. The fixation of a new beneficial allele generally consists of three phases. First,  
at low frequencies there is a stochastic phase in which genetic drift dominates the dy-  
1356 namics of a new mutation (Charlesworth 2020). During this phase, the trajectory can  
be approximated as that of a neutral mutation (e.g. Kimura and Ohta 1973). The allele  
1358 will increase in a more or less deterministic fashion only once its frequency exceeds a  
threshold, given by  $1/Ns$  in a haploid population. Finally, there is a second stochastic  
1360 phase before fixation, where the alternative allele is so rare that frequency dynamics  
are again dominated by drift.

1362 We can apply this thinking to the inversion as a whole. A Muller's ratchet process  
will occur when both the number and frequency of inversions in the population is  
1364 small. The frequency must be low so that recombination is rare, and the inversion  
population size below which degeneration of the inversion (or of the standard ar-  
1366 rangement, when the inversion is close to fixation) is unavoidable is approximately  
 $e^{\mu L/u}$  (Haigh 1978). Large inversions or higher mutation rates increase the inversion  
1368 number threshold below which they will degenerate. In inversions, this process over-  
laps with the initial stochastic phase which occurs when the number of inversions is  
1370 less than  $1/s_0$ , so more degeneration is likely to occur when inversions have a weak  
advantage and behave stochastically for longer.

1372 Nei's model can be used once the inversion is at sufficiently high frequency. For the

inversion to decrease in fitness such that it will ultimately be lost, it must be poly-  
1374 morphic for long enough that mutation-selection balance is reached and also so that  
there has been sufficient mutational input into inversions.

## 1376 **Methods**

To address these points, we simulate a Wright-Fisher population consisting of  $N$  hap-  
1378 loid, hermaphroditic individuals, each of which has a chromosome of  $G$  loci. Gen-  
erations are discrete and non-overlapping. Mutations occur at a rate  $\mu$  per locus per  
1380 generation uniformly across the chromosome, each having a deleterious multiplica-  
tive fitness cost  $u = 0.005$ . Recombination occurs with a minimum of one crossover,  
1382 with further crossovers occurring with probability  $\rho$  between each pair of consecutive  
loci. So, the mutation rate per chromosome per generation is  $G\mu$ , and the expected  
1384 number of crossovers is  $1 + \rho G$ . Inversions are of length  $L$  and are introduced into  
the centre of the chromosome (ie spanning locus  $G/2 - L/2$  to locus  $G/2 + L/2 - 1$ ).  
1386 The inversion directly confers a selective advantage  $s$ . Recombination between chro-  
mosomes with the same conformation occurs freely, but exchange between the stan-  
1388 dard and the inverted arrangement is permitted only when there are an even num-  
ber of crossover points sampled within the inversion. Otherwise, the offspring is  
1390 assumed inviable and new crossover points are drawn. In general, we use values  
of  $G = 1000, L = 100$  so that the inversion makes up 10% of the chromosome, and  
1392  $\rho = 5 \times 10^{-4}$  so that each meiosis results in an average of 1.5 crossovers. We calibrate  
our parameter values such that the chromosome-wide mutation rate is similar to that

1394 of *Drosophila melanogaster*, estimated to be 1.2 deleterious mutations per diploid  
genome (Haag-Liautard et al. 2007). Since the autosomes are approximately twice  
1396 the size of the X chromosome, this leads to a chromosome-wide mutation rate esti-  
mate of 0.48 mutations per diploid autosome, or 0.24 for a haploid. In our model,  
1398 with the above chromosome length, 0.24 mutations per chromosome per generation  
corresponds to a mutation rate of  $\mu = 2.4 \times 10^{-4}$ .

1400 Simulations were performed using SLiM v4.0 (Haller and Messer 2022). Before in-  
troducing the inversion, we simulate a burn-in period of  $10^5$  generations to reach  
1402 mutation-selection-drift balance. This process occurs separately for every replicate,  
and a minimum of 5000 replicates were run for each set of parameter values. After  
1404 the burn-in period, an inversion occurs in a randomly sampled individual in the pop-  
ulation. The simulation continues until the inversion is either lost or fixed, and we  
1406 record which of these occurred. No other fate was possible because all the modelled  
alleles experience directional selection only.

1408 We use the term “capture” to describe the deleterious variation that exists within the  
inversion at the moment it arises (i.e., the deleterious mutations carried by the spe-  
1410 cific chromosome that gives rise to the inversion). “Accumulation” refers to mutations  
that arise post-introduction. To differentiate between the separate effects of capture  
1412 and accumulation we require a control simulation to compare the results of the full  
simulation to, a scenario in which there is no accumulation effect. The total selection  
1414 on a new inversion can be broken down into two factors: the direct selective advan-  
tage we ascribe to it ( $s$ ), and the relative fitness of the background it captures relative  
1416 to the rest of the population. So, if an inversion captures  $c$  mutations and the average

number of mutations in the same region across the population is  $\bar{c}$ , the initial relative  
 1418 fitness of the inversion is

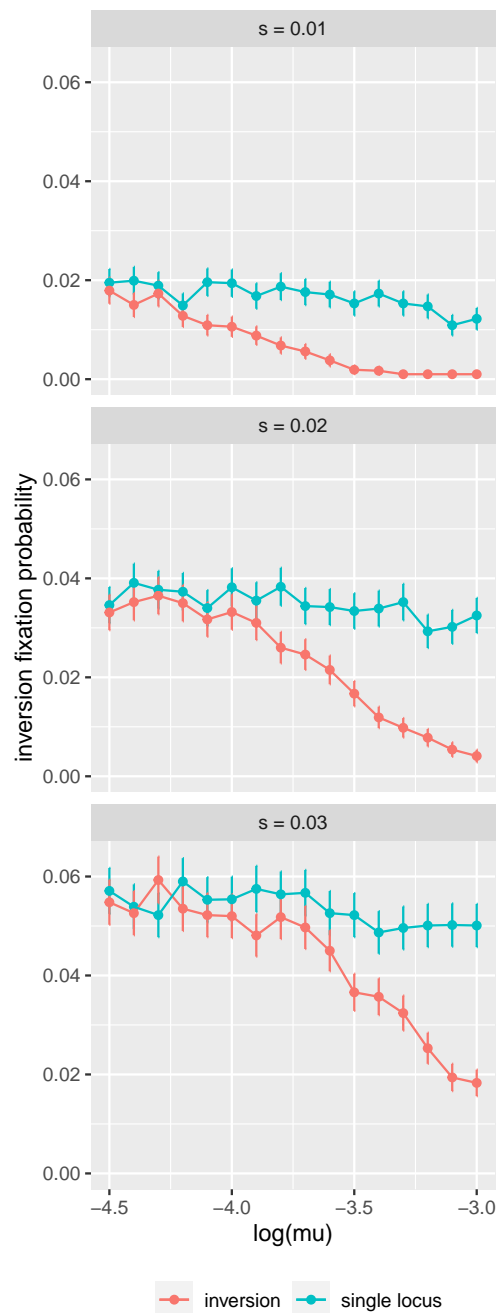
$$w_0 = (1 + s)(1 - u)^{c - \bar{c}}. \quad (36)$$

While the inversion is segregating, new mutations will occur and reduce the fitness  
 1420 of individual copies below  $w_0$ . In contrast, a single locus with selection coefficient  
 $w_0$  will maintain that coefficient through time. Therefore, any difference between the  
 1422 fixation probabilities of the inversion and the single locus control must be due to new  
 mutations that have appeared post-introduction. Sometimes, we stipulate that an  
 1424 inversion captures a mutation load equal to the population mean in that region. This  
 mean is almost never an integer number of mutations. In these cases, the inversion  
 1426 captures a minimum of  $\lfloor \bar{c} \rfloor$  mutations, with a probability  $\bar{c} - \lfloor \bar{c} \rfloor$  of capturing one more.

## Results

1428 The mutation load captured by an inversion is Poisson distributed with mean  $\mu L$ . The  
 same quantity is proportional to the rate of mutation accumulation within an inver-  
 1430 sion. So, we expect a proportional increase in  $\mu$  or  $L$  to have the same effect as a  
 similar increase in the other. In order to cover multiple orders of magnitude, it was  
 1432 more practical to vary  $\mu$  rather than  $L$ . In general, conclusions regarding inversion  
 length could also be inferred from  $\mu$ .

1434 The effects of the mutation rate on invasion probability are multiple. First, the fixation  
 probability of positively selected inversions is negatively impacted by the presence of  
 1436 deleterious mutations around it, because selective interference between the two low-



**Figure 11:** Simulated fixation probabilities for inversions of length 100 which capture the mean mutation load, and a single locus with the same direct selection coefficient. As the mutation rate increases, there is greater mutation accumulation in the inversion which retards the fixation probability compared to a single locus. The effect is more pronounced under weaker selection (top panel). Bars show twice the standard error. Each data point is based on  $10^5$  simulations. Parameter values are as detailed in the methods, with  $N = 1000$ .

ers the efficacy of selection. Increasing the mutation rate increases the number and  
1438 density of deleterious mutations and hence the strength of interference. This effect  
is independent of inversion length, so has an identical effect on each of the inversion  
1440 and single locus simulations. This effect is more pronounced when the selective ad-  
vantage of inversions is small, as weak direct selection on the inversion increases the  
1442 relative strength of selective interference (Figure 11, blue lines). Since an inversion  
behaves similarly to a single locus, we can compare the invasion probability of an in-  
1444 version to that of a single locus of the same selection coefficient (i.e.  $L = 1$ ), which is  
equally affected by linkage to mutations. We expect both to decrease under stronger  
1446 selective interference. The single locus comparison allows to determine the effects of  
new mutations on inversions, as any difference between the two occurs as a result of  
1448 mutation accumulation.

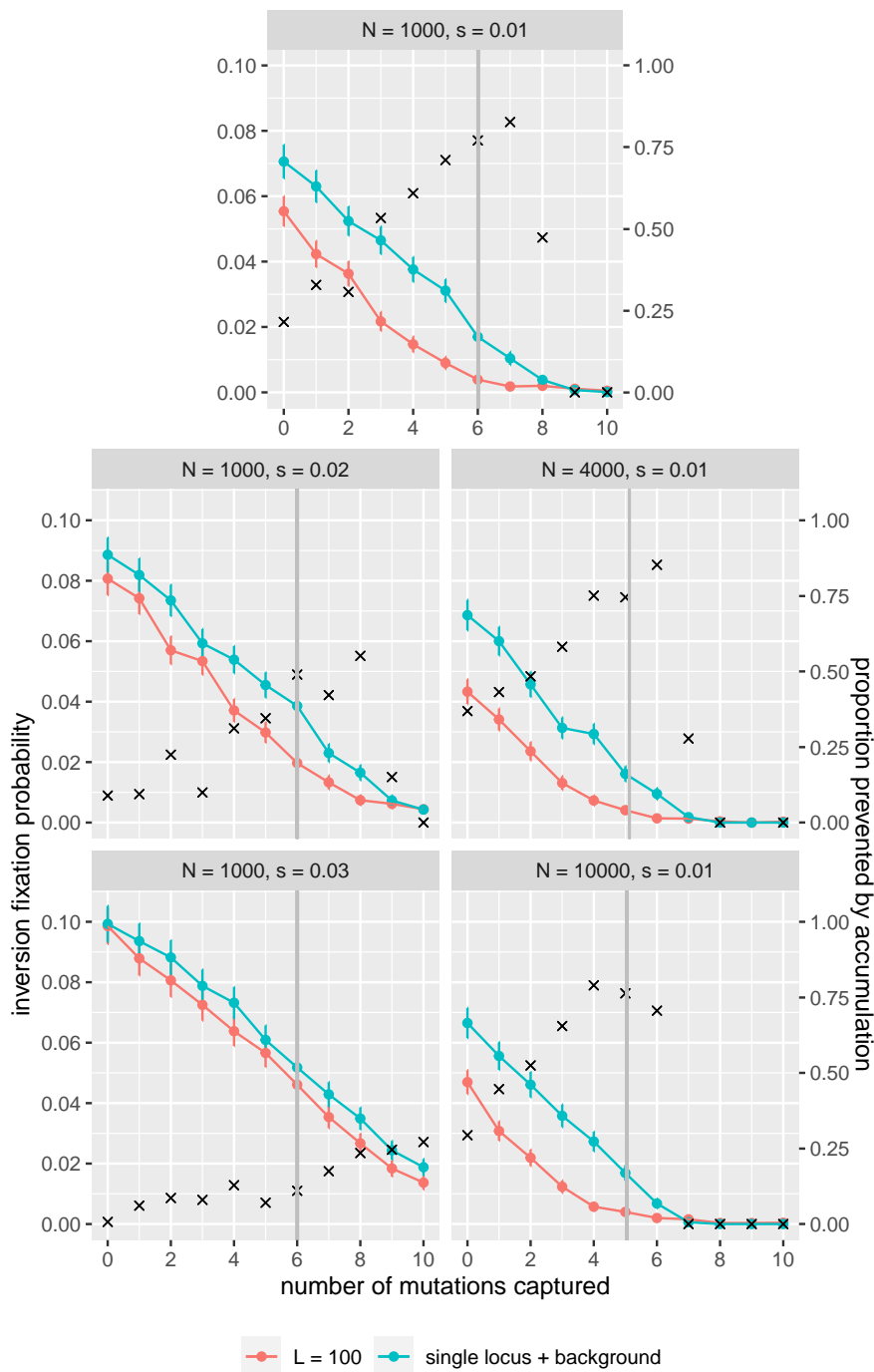
When an inversion captures the mean mutation load (i.e. when  $c = \bar{c}$ ), its background  
1450 is neither advantageous nor disadvantageous relative to the population mean. So,  
in the absence of any further mutation accumulation, it would be expected to have  
1452 the same fixation probability as a single locus with an identical selection coefficient.  
Using this idea, we investigate when high mutation rates cause mutation accumu-  
1454 lation to the point where they prevent inversion fixation. When mutation rates are  
sufficiently low, the degree of accumulation is also low and so it has no discernible ef-  
1456 fect on fixation probability (Figure 11). However, fixation probabilities decrease with  
higher mutation rates. The rate of mutation at which this effect becomes significant  
1458 depends on how strongly the inversion is favoured. New deleterious mutations have  
a higher impact when  $s$  is low. There are two possible reasons: fewer mutations are



1460 required to offset a lower selective advantage, and/or the stochastic phase of the in-  
version's trajectory is longer, increasing the probability of the inversion accumulating  
1462 mutations in a process similar to Muller's ratchet. In this case, mutation rates can be  
relatively low and still prevent fixation. Very high mutation rates can cause the inver-  
1464 sion to degenerate so quickly that it almost never invades, irrespective of the intrinsic  
selective advantage it confers. The decline in inversion fitness in these cases must  
1466 be associated with early mutation events causing Muller's ratchet-style degeneration,  
because the rate of decay of the transient advantage is a function of  $u$ , not  $\mu$ , which  
1468 influences only the frequency of mutations at equilibrium.

On average, a new inversion will capture a mutation load equal to the population  
1470 mean in that region. However, those inversions that capture mutation loads that are  
relatively low compared to the population mean have an advantage over the standard  
1472 arrangement and so are more likely to fix. Conversely, inversions that capture poor  
backgrounds with a greater than average mutation load are less likely to fix. Further,  
1474 an inversion capturing more mutations than expected can still be favoured as long as  
the cost of the relative fitness of its background does not exceed the direct benefit  $s$   
1476 provided by the inversion. The number of mutations an inversion copy can afford to  
accumulate, and so the importance of mutation accumulation, depends on how close  
1478 it is to this threshold.

We simulated inversions that captured a fixed number of mutations, and compared  
1480 them to single locus simulations with selection coefficient  $s_0$  (Figure 12). Increas-  
ing the population size lowered the frequency of deleterious mutations at mutation-  
1482 selection-drift balance, so care must be taken when comparing results from different

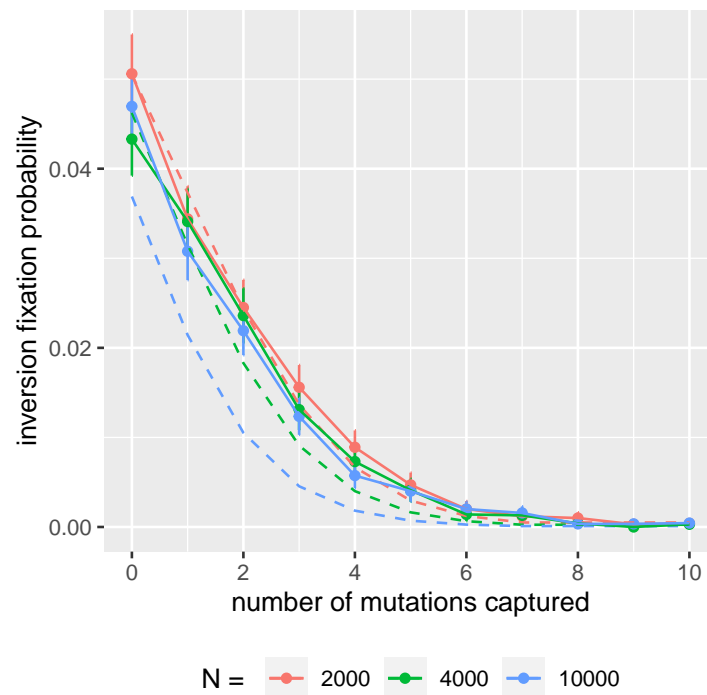


**Figure 12:** Simulated fixation probabilities for inversions of length 100 which capture a particular load of mutations, and a single locus with selection coefficient  $s_0$  as defined in the Methods. Bars show twice the standard error. Each data point is based on  $10^5$  simulations. Crosses show the proportion of simulations where non-fixation can be attributed to the presence of mutation accumulation. Vertical grey bars show the population wide mean mutation load in the inversion region at introduction. Parameters values are as detailed in the methods, with  $\mu = 2.5 \times 10^{-4}$ .

population sizes. For example, the population mean mutation load when  $N = 1000$  is  
1484 6 mutations, compared to 5 when  $N = 10000$ . So, inversions that capture 5 mutations  
are relatively fitter in the smaller population. Taking this into account, alterations  
1486 in population size had very little effect on the fixation probability of inversions within  
the range tested (right hand side of Figure 12). Generally, as  $s$  increases the proportion  
1488 of fixations prevented by accumulation decreases, as direct selection on the inversion  
dominates (left hand side of Figure 12).

1490 Accumulation is more likely to cause extinction when inversions capture high mu-  
tation loads. There are again two possible explanations for this. These inversions  
1492 start closer to the threshold where the cost of the mutation load is greater than  
the inversion's direct selective advantage ( $s$ ). As  $s$  increases, so too does the dis-  
1494 tance from this threshold. Or, the stochastic phase of the inversion is longer as  $s_0$  is  
smaller, meaning more mutations are accumulated. If many mutations are captured,  
1496 then accumulation-associated extinctions are less important because such inversions  
were unlikely to fix in the first place.

1498 Comparing the simulation results to the probability obtained from the Kimura-Nei  
method shows their approximation hugely overestimates the importance of popula-  
1500 tion size (Figure 13). In the simulations, there was no discernible difference in inva-  
sion probability in the range of population sizes from 2000 to 10000. However, the  
1502 approximation predicts that inversions should be much less likely to fix in larger pop-  
ulations, because inversions arising as a single copy take longer to fix and degenerate  
1504 for longer. This again suggests that a Muller's ratchet process is indeed what pre-  
vents inversion fixation rather than long-term degeneration, because it depends on



**Figure 13:** Fixation probabilities from Figure 12 (solid lines) and the corresponding probability derived using the Kimura-Nei method (dashed lines), assuming that population-wide mutation frequencies are at theoretical mutation-selection balance.

1506 the number of inversions rather than their frequency.

### Proposed trajectory of directly selected inversions

1508 In summary, we propose the following description of how inversions evolve during each phase of their trajectory:

- 1510 1. **Mutation capture:** a new inversion arises on a chromosome in the population, which is assumed to be at mutation-selection-drift balance. Any deleterious variation within the inverted region at this point is fixed within the population  
1512 of inversions, giving it an innate mutation load. When this mutation load is

1514 lower than the population average in the collinear standard arrangement, the  
inversion is selectively favoured and may increase in frequency. If the inversion  
1516 has some other selective advantage independent of deleterious variation, then  
inversions with an average (or higher) mutation load may also be selected for.

1518 2. **Mutation accumulation:** while the inversion is at low frequency, recombina-  
tion is rare as recombination can generally only happen within inversion ho-  
1520 mozygotes, so purifying selection is weak. During this phase, the small inver-  
sion population evolves similarly to a small asexual population. In this scenario,  
1522 Muller's ratchet-style degeneration occurs, increasing the mutation load. For  
some of this phase, the frequency of the inversion is stochastic and heavily in-  
1524 fluenced by drift. The time spent in this phase depends on the initial selection  
coefficient, as the time spent in the drift-dominated phase is inversely related  
1526 to  $S_0$ .

3. **Intermediate frequency:** inversion numbers are sufficiently high that Muller's  
1528 ratchet degeneration is prevented. Whether they are approaching mutation-  
selection balance for sexuals or asexuals depends on their frequency, and this  
1530 can change during the inversion's transit time. The mutation frequencies in the  
standard arrangement are still at mutation-selection-drift balance, although  
1532 this is higher than before because their population size is reduced due to the  
presence of inverted chromosomes. Within inversions, mutations that were  
1534 captured or accumulated early on are fixed. If inversions spend a long time at  
intermediate frequency, they approach mutation-selection-drift balance at loci  
1536 where mutations are not already fixed. But overall these inversions eventually

1538 have a higher mutation load than the standard arrangement, due to their fixed  
load. Unless there is a source of positive selection that outweighs the fitness cost  
of this load, the inversion will ultimately be lost.

1540 4. **Fixation:** if the inversion emerges from the mutation accumulation phase fit-  
ter than the population mean, and does not spend a long time at intermediate  
1542 frequency, then it, along with any captured or accumulated mutations, will fix.

## Discussion

1544 Nei's model of inversion evolution has been the basis of recent theoretical and sim-  
ulation studies of inversion evolution (e.g. Connallon, Olito, et al. 2018; Connallon  
1546 and Olito 2021). In particular, it has been taken for granted that inversions captur-  
ing a greater mutation load than any unique advantage they have will ultimately be  
1548 lost. Here, we show how this relies on the inversion attaining its long-term equilib-  
rium state (though the implausibility of the result was pointed out by Kimura and  
1550 Ohta 1970). The transient advantage of capturing a better-than-average background  
generally did not decay before fixation of the inversion could occur. We posit that a  
1552 Muller's ratchet-style degeneration of inversions occurs while the number of inver-  
sions is low, and that this plays a bigger role in determining the inversion's fate than  
1554 any long-term effects.

The degradation of inversions before fixation requires that they spend sufficiently  
1556 long at intermediate frequencies. One way this could happen is the case where an in-

version has an intermediate equilibrium frequency. Inversion polymorphism is often  
1558 maintained by selection on the inversion-linked phenotype, e.g. frequency depen-  
dent selection on inversion-linked morphs (e.g. Dagilis and Kirkpatrick 2016; Lamich-  
1560 haney et al. 2016), or local adaptation inversions under gene flow (e.g. Lee et al. 2017;  
Stenlkk et al. 2022). However, the vast majority of new inversions are unlikely create  
1562 supergene-style structures at their time of formation because it relies on pre-existing  
variation. Alternatively, a new allele could arise on an inversion in a “capture-and-  
1564 gain” scenario, forming a linked pair of coadapted genes (Schaal, Haller, and Lotter-  
hos 2022) Inversions are often under balancing selection, but this could be a result  
1566 of selection bias as inversions can only be detected while polymorphic. So, it could  
be the case that inversions arise and fix relatively often. For example, comparisons  
1568 between *Drosophila melaongaster* and *Drosophila subobscura* reveal a large number  
of inverted syntenic blocks (Karageorgiou et al. 2019).

1570 This work models haploid individuals rather than diploids. In the diploid case, inver-  
sions could carry recessive deleterious alleles such that associative overdominance  
1572 results (Ohta 1971). If such an allele were fixed among inversions, either by capture or  
early accumulation, then the inverted arrangement will be under balancing selection  
1574 and could plausibly degenerate as in the Nei model. Otherwise, recessive mutations  
could arise on different inversion copies and result in a system of balanced lethals  
1576 in which the inversion is fixed but various haplotypes segregate (Berdan et al. 2021).  
Our results are applicable to the codominant case,  $h = 1/2$ . The early dynamics in a  
1578 diploid system will depend on  $hs$ , though the effect is double-edged when  $h < 1/2$ . In-  
dividual recessive mutations are less likely to contribute towards stochastic loss of the

1580 inversion, but could also slow down or prevent the deterministic increase phase when  
expressed as homozygotes. In addition, recessive mutations would be at higher fre-  
1582 quencies. This case is of particular interest given estimates of  $\bar{h} = 0.25$  for deleterious  
alleles (Manna, Martin, and Lenormand 2011). If  $h > 1/2$ , then fixation is impeded  
1584 less, given survival of the initial phase.

Including the probability of capturing a given mutation load, as well as its subsequent  
1586 probability of fixation, would give a better idea of the nature of inversions likely to  
be observed (as in Ch. 3 and Connallon and Olito 2021). Inversions capturing rela-  
1588 tively mutation-free backgrounds are strongly favoured but rarely arise. The number  
of mutations carried by an individual is theoretically a Poisson distribution with mean  
1590  $\mu L$ , which could easily be incorporated into these results. More accurate would be to  
record the empirical distribution from the simulations, which would incorporate any  
1592 additional effects due to selective interference or genetic drift.

We allow recombination to occur within inversions if there are an even number of  
1594 crossovers. When this occurs in inversions with a high number of mutations it is  
likely to result in it having fewer, and vice versa. If such events were common, we  
1596 expect them to depress the invasion probability of inversions capturing good back-  
grounds, and inflate those that capture poor ones. The probability of a recombina-  
1598 tion event between an inverted and a standard chromosome is approximately 0.5%,  
using our model parameters. So, while a purer comparison might use simulations  
1600 in which inversions completely suppress recombination, it should have little effect  
here. Berdan et al. 2021 found that gene conversion between arrangements signifi-  
1602 cantly increased the mean time spent segregating, but our results are not compara-



ble because they model only recessive deleterious variation. Then, gene conversion  
1604 could purge strongly harmful alleles that lower the inversion's equilibrium frequency.  
In this model, gene conversion between standard and inverted arrangements could  
1606 remove some of the mutation load fixed in inversions, but further modelling would  
be required to test how impactful this would be.

1608 A theoretical framework for modelling inversion dynamics is difficult to derive be-  
cause of the non-linear relationship between mutation accumulation and inversion  
1610 frequency, and the change in effective rate of recombination. One possibility would  
be to break the phases down and combine known results about the rate of degen-  
1612 eration due to Muller's ratchet and Nei's model with approximations of the time  
spent in in each of the stochastic drift and deterministic increase phases (Haigh 1978;  
1614 Charlesworth 2020). In particular, Muller's ratchet can be considered during the time  
it takes to reach a population size of at least  $e^{\mu L/u}$ , which may also include some of  
1616 the deterministic increase phase. For example, degeneration occurs when there are  
fewer than approximately 150 inversions under our model parameters. For an inver-  
1618 sion capturing the mean mutation load with  $s = 0.02$ , the stochastic drift phase lasts  
until it attains a frequency of 0.05, which is expected to take 50 generations. Then the  
1620 increase from a frequency of 0.05 to 0.15 would take approximately 60 generations  
(Charlesworth 2020). So, we might expect Muller's ratchet degeneration to occur for  
1622 110 generations. From here, the inversion population will start to approach mutation  
selection balance in a manner dependent on the rate of recombination. In particular,  
1624 one would need to know at which frequency inversions are common enough to ef-  
fectively reproduce sexually. Otherwise, branching process models could be used to

1626 model the first phases (Uecker and Hermisson 2011), though this may face tractability  
issues when inversions can recombine.

1628 We suggest early mutation accumulation probably determines the fate of inversions  
based on relationships between model parameters and fixation probability, and that  
1630 long-term mutation-selection balance is seldom attained by inversions. A truer anal-  
ysis of the effects of transit time in determining the inversion's fate would measure  
1632 the average mutation load of inversions through time. To do so would require a more  
detailed analysis of mutation loads over the transit time of an inversion. The simu-  
1634 lations also suggest negatively and neutrally selected inversions could also sweep to  
fixation by capturing a fit background. Although not explicitly modelled, an inversion  
1636 capturing no deleterious alleles with a selection coefficient of  $s = -0.01$  would behave  
similarly to an inversion capturing 4 mutations with  $s = 0.01$  (see Figure 12).

1638 While only inversions under directional selection are considered here, those with in-  
termediate equilibria will undergo the same process of establishment even if they will  
1640 ultimately be lost. So, these results also relate to the probability that an inversion es-  
tablishes within the population, because inversion loss was not a result of Nei-style  
1642 degeneration. Overall, these results suggest that the difficulty inversions experience  
establishing may be overestimated in the current literature.

## 1644 **General Discussion**

The importance of inversions in evolution was theorised from an early stage in the  
1646 short history of evolutionary biology, before falling out of favour and once again  
emerging as a hot topic when wide-scale genome sequencing revealed their perva-  
1648 siveness (Kirkpatrick 2010). The act of suppressing recombination in a confined por-  
tion of the genome sounds innocuous, but here we show that it can have far-reaching  
1650 consequences, influencing evolution at the genome level all the way up to the lo-  
calised extinction of populations, as demonstrated in this thesis. Understanding the  
1652 impact of variation in genomic structure is crucial to understand how genomes and  
individuals evolve. This thesis utilises theoretical population genetics and simulation  
1654 approaches to model the impacts of inversions on both evolution and ecology. This fi-  
nal section reviews the results contained in this thesis and their importance in aiding  
1656 our understanding of inversion and inversion-enabled evolution.

Most of the supergene complexes for which we have knowledge of the internal ge-  
1658 netic architecture are meiotic drivers. Chapter 2 models the effects of a meiotic drive  
system, often comprising multiple loci linked by at least one inversion, on X chromo-  
1660 somes. The resultant bias in sex chromosome carried by fertilising sperm causes an

offspring sex ratio bias, which in the extreme can cause population extinction through  
1662 a lack of males (Hamilton 1967). While substantial theoretical work has since been  
devoted to studying meiotic drive in the context of mating systems and suppres-  
1664 sion evolution, little attention has been paid to the demographic consequences of  
X-linked meiotic drive at polymorphism, despite numerous real life examples of mei-  
1666 otic drivers being maintained at intermediate frequency (e.g. Gileva 1987; James and  
Jaenike 1990; Fishman and Willis 2005). The key result is that a moderately female bi-  
1668 ased sex ratio maintained through selection against X-drive can increase the size and  
persistence time of populations, especially when small. This is because the number of  
1670 juveniles in a population is limited by the number of reproducing females, and when  
populations are small they are more susceptible to extinction through stochastic fluc-  
1672 tuations in size. This effect occurs within a plausible range of parameters based on  
experimental data (Finnegan, White, et al. 2019; Meade et al. 2020). So, X-linked mei-  
1674 otic drivers can both increase and decrease population persistence times, depending  
on the nature of selection against them.

1676 A useful extension of this model would be to add population structure such that  
patches undergo extinction and recolonisation, with variable patch quality. The hy-  
1678 pothesis is that selection will act on a population level such that patches, especially  
poor quality ones, will tend to have drive populations because wild-type popula-  
1680 tions will often become extinct. However, X-drive individuals may face difficulties  
recolonising patches because random sampling could lead to early all-female gener-  
1682 ations. So, the existence of drive populations may rely on the infiltration of patches  
colonised by wild-types.

1684 When populations are differently adapted to their environments, dispersal between  
them can introduce maladaptive alleles into the population, resulting in the produc-  
1686 tion of maladapted offspring. In Chapter 3, we extend the classic model of how inver-  
sions can spread when they maintain locally adaptive allele combinations under gene  
1688 flow. Prior work had considered how this might happen in continent-island models  
(Kirkpatrick and Barton 2006; Charlesworth and Barton 2018), in which a single pop-  
1690 ulation receives homogeneously maladapted migrants from another population, and a  
two patch model with symmetric migration and selection (Proulx and Teotónio 2022).  
1692 We analyse a two patch model with the possibility of asymmetric migration and se-  
lection, and the role of each model parameter in detail. In contrast to the continent-  
1694 island model, we found that inversions are most likely to spread in the two-deme  
model when local adaptation alleles are strongly selected for. Furthermore, when one  
1696 considers that inversions both have to arise and also capture a locally adaptive haplo-  
type, the establishment of locally adaptive inversions was highest when selection was  
1698 strong in both models.

Inversions evolve over two scales, because there is selection on both the inversion it-  
1700 self and on its allelic content. In particular, when inversions arise on a background of  
relatively few deleterious mutations they are afforded a selective advantage over the  
1702 population mean. Early work examined this in infinite populations, showing that in-  
versions capturing any deleterious variation will ultimately be lost (Nei, Kojima, and  
1704 Schaffer 1967). This is because the good background captured by the inversion even-  
tually deteriorates to mutation-selection balance like the standard arrangement, but  
1706 with the addition of extra, fixed mutations. Building on this, (Kimura and Ohta 1970)

showed that in a finite population, fixation can occur before the loss of the inversion's  
1708 transient advantage. Nei's work has also been used more recently (e.g. Connallon,  
Olito, et al. 2018; Connallon and Olito 2021) In Chapter 4, we re-analyse Nei's model  
1710 and show that its implicit assumptions give rise to misleading results. The process of  
degradation to mutation-selection balance requires recombination to occur within  
1712 the inversion, which is permissible only when the inversion is at high frequency. Our  
simulations suggest that the biggest determinant of the fate of an inversion is the  
1714 extent to which it accumulates mutations early on, in a process similar to Muller's  
ratchet.

1716 Selection against meiotic drivers is sometimes ascribed to direct fitness costs associ-  
ated with mutation accumulation within the inversions that maintain meiotic drive  
1718 gene complexes (Lindholm et al. 2016). We could consider the driver to be a positively  
selected inversion in the context of the results of Chapter 4. The threshold frequency  
1720 at which deterministic increase begins is low, and the ascendancy is quick, so we pre-  
dict that the effects of early stage mutation accumulation should have little effect on  
1722 strong meiotic drivers. This also suggests that it is unlikely enough degeneration will  
occur afterwards to prevent fixation. So, unless the first inversion(s) happened to cap-  
1724 ture strongly deleterious recessive alleles, it is likely that the forces maintaining poly-  
morphism are unrelated to mutation accumulation — at least, initially.

1726 Inversions involved in local adaptation under gene flow are likely to be at some inter-  
mediate frequency, either in distinct populations or in a clinal structure. As such, they  
1728 should reach mutation-selection balance similarly to Nei's model of inversion evolu-  
tion. From this, we could plausibly infer that selection for the local adaptation alleles

1730 is stronger than selection against both the deleterious mutations load captured by the  
inversion, and its breakpoint effects (which may also be positive — see (e.g. Lamich-  
1732 haney et al. 2016; Lee et al. 2017; Li et al. 2016) for an example of breakpoint-induced  
local adaptation). This imposes a further restriction on the alleles likely to be involved  
1734 in inversions. Not only must they be strongly selected so that they resist swamping by  
migration, they must also outweigh any harmful effects of the inversion.

1736 In conclusion, this thesis has investigated the impacts inversions can have at all levels  
of evolution. Maintaining linkage between alleles can be a powerful force, allowing  
1738 for the evolution of some of nature's most interesting and extravagant phenotypes.  
In short, inversions offer a solution to Felsenstein's dilemma. They provide a region  
1740 in which linkage between coadapted alleles is maintained, while allowing adaptive  
evolution to proceed in the long term when recombination once again ensues.

## 1742 **Bibliography**

- 1744 Akerman, A. and R. Bürger (2014). “The consequences of gene flow for local adaptation and differentiation: a two-locus two-deme model”. *Journal of Mathematical Biology* 68.5, pp. 1135–1198.
- 1746 Ardlie, K. G. (1998). “Putting the brake on drive: meiotic drive of t haplotypes in natural populations of mice”. *Trends in Genetics* 14.5, pp. 189–193.
- 1748 Ayala, D., R. F. Guerrero, and M. Kirkpatrick (2013). “Reproductive isolation and local adaptation quantified for a chromosome inversion in a malaria mosquito”. *Evolution* 67.4, pp. 946–958.
- 1750
- Barton, N. H. and B. Charlesworth (1998). “Why Sex and Recombination?” *Science* 281.5385, pp. 1986–1990.
- 1752
- Berdan, E. L. et al. (2021). “Deleterious mutation accumulation and the long-term fate of chromosomal inversions”. *PLOS Genetics* 17.3, e1009411.
- 1754
- Betancourt, A. J., J. J. Welch, and B. Charlesworth (2009). “Reduced effectiveness of selection caused by a lack of recombination”. *Current Biology* 19.8, pp. 655–660.
- 1756



- 1758 Boven, M. V. and F. J. Weissing (1999). “Segregation distortion in a deme-structured  
population: opposing demands of gene, individual and group selection”. *Journal of  
Evolutionary Biology* 12.1, pp. 80–93.
- 1760 Boyle, M. et al. (2014). “Under what conditions do climate-driven sex ratios enhance  
versus diminish population persistence?” *Ecology and Evolution* 4.23, pp. 4522–  
1762 4533.
- Bürger, R. and A. Akerman (2011). “The effects of linkage and gene flow on local adap-  
1764 tation: A two-locus continent–island model”. *Theoretical Population Biology* 80.4,  
pp. 272–288.
- 1766 Burt, A. and A. Deredec (2018). “Self-limiting population genetic control with sex-  
linked genome editors”. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*  
1768 285.1883, p. 20180776.
- Burt, A. and R. Trivers (2006). *Genes in Conflict*. Harvard University Press.
- 1770 Charlesworth, B., P. H. Harvey, et al. (2000). “The degeneration of Y chromosomes”.  
*Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. Series B: Biological Sci-  
ences* 355.1403, pp. 1563–1572.
- 1772 Charlesworth, B. (1974). “Inversion polymorphism in a two-locus genetic system”. *Ge-  
netics Research* 23.3, pp. 259–280.
- 1774 Charlesworth, B. (1996). “Background selection and patterns of genetic diversity in  
*Drosophila melanogaster*”. *Genetics Research* 68.2, pp. 131–149.
- 1776 Charlesworth, B. (2020). “How Long Does It Take to Fix a Favorable Mutation, and  
Why Should We Care?” *The American Naturalist* 195.5, pp. 753–771.
- 1778

- Charlesworth, B. and N. H. Barton (2018). “The spread of an inversion with migration  
1780 and selection”. *Genetics* 208.1, pp. 377–382.
- Charlesworth, B. and D. L. Hartl (1978). “Population dynamics of the segregation dis-  
1782 torter polymorphism of *Drosophila melanogaster*”. *Genetics* 89.1, pp. 171–192.
- Charlesworth, D. and B. Charlesworth (1979). “Selection on recombination in clines”.  
1784 *Genetics* 91.3, pp. 581–589.
- Charlesworth, D. (2016). “The status of supergenes in the 21st century: recombination  
1786 suppression in Batesian mimicry and sex chromosomes and other complex adap-  
tations”. *Evolutionary Applications* 9.1, pp. 74–90.
- 1788 Cheng, C. et al. (2012). “Ecological genomics of *Anopheles gambiae* along a latitudinal  
cline: a population-resequencing approach”. *Genetics* 190.4, pp. 1417–1432.
- 1790 Christmas, M. J. et al. (2019). “Chromosomal inversions associated with environmen-  
tal adaptation in honeybees”. *Molecular Ecology* 28.6, pp. 1358–1374.
- 1792 Connallon, T. and C. Olito (2021). “Natural selection and the distribution of chromo-  
somal inversion lengths”. *Molecular Ecology* 31.13.
- 1794 Connallon, T., C. Olito, et al. (2018). “Local adaptation and the evolution of inversions  
on sex chromosomes and autosomes”. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal So-*  
1796 *ciety B: Biological Sciences* 373.1757, p. 20170423.
- Corbett-Detig, R. B. (2016). “Selection on inversion breakpoints favors proximity to  
1798 pairing sensitive sites in *Drosophila melanogaster*”. *Genetics* 204.1, pp. 259–265.
- Coyne, J. A. et al. (1993). “The fertility effects of pericentric inversions in *Drosophila*  
1800 *melanogaster*.” *Genetics* 134.2, pp. 487–496.

- 1802 Curtsinger, J. W. and M. W. Feldman (1980). "Experimental and theoretical analysis of the "Sex-Ratio" polymorphism in *Drosophila pseudoobscura*". *Genetics* 94.2, pp. 445–466.
- 1804 Dagilis, A. J. and M. Kirkpatrick (2016). "Prezygotic isolation, mating preferences, and the evolution of chromosomal inversions". *Evolution* 70.7, pp. 1465–1472.
- 1806 Dobzhansky, T. (1947). "Genetics of natural populations. XIV. A response of certain gene arrangements in the third chromosome of *Drosophila pseudoobscura* to natural selection". *Genetics* 32.2, pp. 142–160.
- 1808 Dobzhansky, T. (1955). "An extreme case of heterosis in a central american population of *Drosophila Tropicalis*". *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*.
- Dobzhansky, T. and T. G. Dobzhansky (1970). *Genetics of the Evolutionary Process*.  
1812 Columbia University Press.
- Dyer, K. A., B. Charlesworth, and J. Jaenike (2007). "Chromosome-wide linkage disequilibrium as a consequence of meiotic drive". *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 104.5, pp. 1587–1592.
- 1814 Dyer, K. A. and D. W. Hall (2019). "Fitness consequences of a non-recombining *sex-ratio* drive chromosome can explain its prevalence in the wild". *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 286.1917, p. 20192529.
- 1816 Dyson, E. A. and G. D. D. Hurst (2004). "Persistence of an extreme sex-ratio bias in a natural population". *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 101.17, pp. 6520–6523.
- 1820 Edelstein-Keshet, L. (1987). *Mathematical Models in Biology*. SIAM.
- 1822

- Edwards, A. W. F. (1961). “The population genetics of “sex-ratio” in *Drosophila pseudoobscura*”. *Heredity* 16.3, pp. 291–304.
- Entani, T. et al. (1999). “Centromeric localization of an S-RNase gene in *Petunia hybrida* Vilm.” *Theoretical and Applied Genetics* 99.3, pp. 391–397.
- Faria, R., P. Chaube, et al. (2019). “Multiple chromosomal rearrangements in a hybrid zone between *Littorina saxatilis* ecotypes”. *Molecular Ecology* 28.6, pp. 1375–1393.
- Faria, R., K. Johannesson, et al. (2019). “Evolving inversions”. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 34.3, pp. 239–248.
- Feder, J. L., R. Gejji, et al. (2011). “Adaptive chromosomal divergence driven by mixed geographic mode of evolution”. *Evolution* 65.8, pp. 2157–2170.
- Feder, J. L. and P. Nosil (2009). “Chromosomal inversions and species differences: when are genes affecting adaptive divergence and reproductive isolation expected to reside within inversions?” *Evolution* 63.12, pp. 3061–3075.
- Felsenstein, J. (1974). “The evolutionary advantage of recombination”. *Genetics* 78.2, pp. 737–756.
- Finnegan, S. R. (2020). “The effect of sex-ratio meiotic drive on sex, survival, and size in the Malaysian stalk-eyed fly, *Teleopsis dalmanni*”. PhD thesis. University College London.
- Finnegan, S. R., L. Nitsche, et al. (2019). “Does meiotic drive alter male mate preference?” *Behavioral Ecology* 31.1. Ed. by P. Smiseth, pp. 194–201.
- Finnegan, S. R., N. J. White, et al. (2019). “Meiotic drive reduces egg-to-adult viability in stalk-eyed flies”. *Genetics* 89, pp. 171–192.
- Fisher, R. A. (1930). *The genetical theory of natural selection*.

- 1846 Fishman, L. and J. H. Willis (2005). “A novel meiotic drive locus almost completely  
distorts segregation in *Mimulus* (monkeyflower) hybrids”. *Genetics* 169.1, pp. 347–  
1848 353.
- Frank, S. A. (1991). “Haldane’s Rule: A Defense of the Meiotic Drive Theory”. *Evolution*  
1850 45.7, pp. 1714–1717.
- Galizi, R. et al. (2014). “A synthetic sex ratio distortion system for the control of the  
1852 human malaria mosquito”. *Nature Communications* 5.1, pp. 1–8.
- Gileva, E. A. (1987). “Meiotic drive in the sex chromosome system of the varying lem-  
1854 ming, *Dicrostonyx torquatus* Pall. (Rodentia, Microtinae)”. *Heredity* 59.3, pp. 383–  
389.
- 1856 Haag-Liautard, C. et al. (2007). “Direct estimation of per nucleotide and genomic dele-  
terious mutation rates in *Drosophila*”. *Nature* 445.7123, pp. 82–85.
- 1858 Hager, E. R. et al. (2022). “A chromosomal inversion contributes to divergence in mul-  
tiple traits between deer mouse ecotypes”. *Science* 377.6604, pp. 399–405.
- 1860 Haigh, J. (1978). “The accumulation of deleterious genes in a population—Muller’s  
Ratchet”. *Theoretical Population Biology* 14.2, pp. 251–267.
- 1862 Haldane, J. B. S. (1957). “The conditions for coadaptation in polymorphism for inver-  
sions”. *Journal of Genetics* 55.1, pp. 218–225.
- 1864 Hale, D. W. (1986). “Heterosynapsis and suppression of chiasmata within heterozy-  
gous pericentric inversions of the Sitka deer mouse”. *Chromosoma* 94.6, pp. 425–  
1866 432.
- Haller, B. C. and P. W. Messer (2022). “SLiM 4: Multispecies Eco-Evolutionary Model-  
1868 ing”. *The American Naturalist*, E000–E000.

- Hamilton, W. D. (1967). "Extraordinary sex ratios". *Science* 156.3774, pp. 477–488.
- 1870 Hardy, I. C. and R. A. Boulton (2019). "Sex Allocation, Sex Ratios and Reproduction".  
*Encyclopedia of Animal Behavior*. 2nd. Elsevier, pp. 464–471.
- 1872 Harringmeyer, O. S. and H. E. Hoekstra (2022). "Chromosomal inversion polymor-  
phisms shape the genomic landscape of deer mice". *Nature Ecology & Evolution*,  
1874 pp. 1–15.
- Hartwell, L. (2000). *Genetics: From Genes to Genomes*. McGraw-Hill.
- 1876 Hatcher, M. J. (2000). "Persistence of selfish genetic elements: population structure  
and conflict". *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 15.7, pp. 271–277.
- 1878 Hatcher, M. J. et al. (1999). "Population dynamics under parasitic sex ratio distortion".  
*Theoretical Population Biology* 56.1, pp. 11–28.
- 1880 Hays, G. C. et al. (2017). "Population viability at extreme sex-ratio skews produced  
by temperature-dependent sex determination". *Proceedings of the Royal Society B:*  
1882 *Biological Sciences* 284.1848, p. 20162576.
- Helleu, Q., P. R. Gérard, and C. Montchamp-Moreau (2015). "Sex Chromosome Drive".  
1884 *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives in Biology* 7.2, a017616.
- Hickey, W. A. and G. B. Craig (1966). "Genetic distortion of sex ratio in a mosquito,  
1886 *Aedes aegypti*". *Genetics* 53, pp. 1177–1196.
- Hill, W. G. and A. Robertson (1966). "The effect of linkage on limits to artificial selec-  
1888 tion". *Genetical Research* 8.3, pp. 269–294.
- Hitchcock, T. J. and A. Gardner (2020). "A gene's-eye view of sexual antagonism". *Pro-*  
1890 *ceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 287.1932, p. 20201633.

- 1892 Holman, L. et al. (2015). “Coevolutionary dynamics of polyandry and sex-linked mei-  
otic drive”. *Evolution* 69.3, pp. 709–720.
- 1894 Huang, K., R. L. Andrew, et al. (2020). “Multiple chromosomal inversions contribute  
to adaptive divergence of a dune sunflower ecotype”. *Molecular Ecology* 29.14,  
pp. 2535–2549.
- 1896 Huang, K. and L. H. Rieseberg (2020). “Frequency, origins, and evolutionary role of  
chromosomal inversions in plants”. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 11.
- 1898 Jaenike, J. (1996). “Sex-ratio meiotic drive in the *Drosophila quinaria* Group”. *The  
American Naturalist* 148.2, pp. 237–254.
- 1900 James, A. C. and J. Jaenike (1990). ““Sex ratio” meiotic drive in *Drosophila testacea*”.  
*Genetics* 126, pp. 651–656.
- 1902 Jay, P. et al. (2022). “Sheltering of deleterious mutations explains the stepwise exten-  
sion of recombination suppression on sex chromosomes and other supergenes”.  
1904 *PLOS Biology* 20.7, e3001698.
- Jones, F. C. et al. (2012). “The genomic basis of adaptive evolution in threespine stick-  
1906 lebacks”. *Nature* 484.7392, pp. 55–61.
- Joron, M. et al. (2011). “Chromosomal rearrangements maintain a polymorphic su-  
1908 pergene controlling butterfly mimicry”. *Nature* 477.7363, pp. 203–206.
- Karageorgiou, C. et al. (2019). “Long-read based assembly and synteny analysis of a  
1910 reference *Drosophila subobscura* genome reveals signatures of structural evolu-  
tion driven by inversions recombination-suppression effects”. *BMC Genomics* 20.1,  
1912 p. 223.

- Keais, G. L., S. Lu, and S. J. Perlman (2020). “Autosomal suppression and fitness costs  
1914 of an old driving X chromosome in *Drosophila testacea*”. *Journal of Evolutionary  
Biology* 00, pp. 1–10.
- 1916 Kern, P. et al. (2015). “Double trouble: combined action of meiotic drive and *Wol-*  
*bachia* feminization in *Eurema* butterflies”. *Biology Letters* 11.5, p. 20150095.
- 1918 Kim, K.-W. et al. (2021). *Stepwise evolution of a butterfly supergene via duplication and  
inversion*. preprint. *Evolutionary Biology*.
- 1920 Kimura, M. and T. Ohta (1970). “Probability of fixation of a mutant gene in a finite  
population when selective advantage decreases with time”. *Genetics* 65.3, pp. 525–  
1922 534.
- Kimura, M. and T. Ohta (1973). “The age of a neutral mutant persisting in a finite  
1924 population”. *Genetics* 75.1, pp. 199–212.
- Kirkpatrick, M. (2010). “How and why chromosome inversions evolve”. *PLOS Biology*  
1926 8.9, e1000501.
- Kirkpatrick, M. and N. Barton (2006). “Chromosome inversions, local adaptation and  
1928 speciation”. *Genetics* 173.1, pp. 419–434.
- Kirkpatrick, M., T. Johnson, and N. Barton (2002). “General models of multilocus evo-  
1930 lution”. *Genetics* 161.4, pp. 1727–1750.
- Koch, E. L. et al. (2021). “Genetic variation for adaptive traits is associated with poly-  
1932 morphic inversions in *Littorina saxatilis*”. *Evolution Letters* 5.3, pp. 196–213.
- Kruger, A. N. et al. (2019). “A neofunctionalized X-linked ampliconic gene family Is  
1934 essential for male fertility and equal sex ratio in mice”. *Current Biology* 29.21, 3699–  
3706.e5.



- 1936 Lamichhaney, S. et al. (2016). “Structural genomic changes underlie alternative repro-  
ductive strategies in the ruff (*Philomachus pugnax*)”. *Nature Genetics* 48.1, pp. 84–  
1938 88.
- Larner, W. et al. (2019). “An X-linked meiotic drive allele has strong, recessive fitness  
1940 costs in female *Drosophila pseudoobscura*”. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Bio-  
logical Sciences* 286.1916, p. 20192038.
- 1942 Larracuente, A. M. and D. C. Presgraves (2012). “The selfish *Segregation Distorter* gene  
complex of *Drosophila melanogaster*”. *Genetics* 192.1, pp. 33–53.
- 1944 Lee, C.-R. et al. (2017). “Young inversion with multiple linked QTLs under selection in  
a hybrid zone”. *Nature Ecology & Evolution* 1.5, pp. 1–13.
- 1946 Lenormand, T. (2002). “Gene flow and the limits to natural selection”. *Trends in Ecol-  
ogy & Evolution* 17.4, pp. 183–189.
- 1948 Lenormand, T. and S. P. Otto (2000). “The Evolution of Recombination in a Heteroge-  
neous Environment”. *Genetics* 156.1, pp. 423–438.
- 1950 Lenormand, T. and D. Roze (2022). “Y recombination arrest and degeneration in the  
absence of sexual dimorphism”. *Science* 375.6581, pp. 663–666.
- 1952 Li, J. et al. (2016). “Genetic architecture and evolution of the S locus supergene in  
*Primula vulgaris*”. *Nature Plants* 2.12, pp. 1–7.
- 1954 Lindholm, A. K. et al. (2016). “The ecology and evolutionary dynamics of meiotic  
drive”. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 31.4, pp. 315–326.
- 1956 Ling, A. and R. Cordaux (2010). “Insertion sequence inversions mediated by ectopic  
recombination between terminal inverted repeats”. *PLOS ONE* 5.12, e15654.

- 1958 Lowry, D. B. and J. H. Willis (2010). “A widespread chromosomal inversion polymorphism contributes to a major life-history transition, local adaptation, and reproductive isolation”. *PLOS Biology* 8.9, e1000500.
- 1960
- Mackintosh, C., A. Pomiankowski, and M. F. Scott (2021). “X-linked meiotic drive can boost population size and persistence”. *Genetics* 217.1, iyaa018.
- 1962
- Manna, F., G. Martin, and T. Lenormand (2011). “Fitness Landscapes: An Alternative Theory for the Dominance of Mutation”. *Genetics* 189.3, pp. 923–937.
- 1964
- Manser, A., B. König, and A. K. Lindholm (2020). “Polyandry blocks gene drive in a wild house mouse population”. *Nature Communications* 11.1, p. 5590.
- 1966
- Manser, A., A. K. Lindholm, et al. (2017). “Sperm competition suppresses gene drive among experimentally evolving populations of house mice”. *Molecular Ecology* 26.20, pp. 5784–5792.
- 1968
- 1970 Maynard Smith, J. (1998). *Evolutionary Genetics*. Oxford University Press.
- Meade, L. et al. (2020). “Maintenance of fertility in the face of meiotic drive”, p. 49.
- 1972 Mérot, C. et al. (2020). “A roadmap for understanding the evolutionary significance of structural genomic variation”. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 35.7, pp. 561–572.
- 1974 Muller, H. J. (1932). “Some genetic aspects of sex”. *The American Naturalist* 66.703, pp. 118–138.
- 1976 Muller, H. J. (1964). “The relation of recombination to mutational advance”. *Mutation Research/Fundamental and Molecular Mechanisms of Mutagenesis* 1.1, pp. 2–9.
- 1978 Navarro, A., A. Barbadilla, and A. Ruiz (2000). “Effect of inversion polymorphism on the neutral nucleotide variability of linked chromosomal regions in *Drosophila*”. *Genetics* 155.2, pp. 685–698.
- 1980

- Navarro, A., E. Betrán, et al. (1997). “Recombination and Gene Flux Caused by Gene  
1982 Conversion and Crossing Over in Inversion Heterokaryotypes”. *Genetics* 146.2,  
pp. 695–709.
- 1984 Nei, M., K.-I. Kojima, and H. E. Schaffer (1967). “Frequency changes of new inversions  
in populations under mutation-selection equilibria”. *Genetics* 57.4, pp. 741–750.
- 1986 Ohta, T. (1971). “Associative overdominance caused by linked detrimental muta-  
tions\*”. *Genetics Research* 18.3, pp. 277–286.
- 1988 Olds-Clarke, P. and L. R. Johnson (1993). “*t* haplotypes in the mouse compromise  
sperm flagellar function”. *Developmental Biology* 155.1, pp. 14–25.
- 1990 Otto, S. P. and T. Day (2011). *A Biologist’s Guide to Mathematical Modeling in Ecology  
and Evolution*. Princeton University Press.
- 1992 Ovaskainen, O. and B. Meerson (2010). “Stochastic models of population extinction”.  
*Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 25.11, pp. 643–652.
- 1994 Parker, G. A. (1990). “Sperm competition games: raffles and roles”. *Proceedings of the  
Royal Society of London. Series B: Biological Sciences* 242.1304, pp. 120–126.
- 1996 Patten, M. M. (2019). “The X chromosome favors males under sexually antagonistic  
selection”. *Evolution* 73.1, pp. 84–91.
- 1998 Peichel, C. L. and D. A. Marques (2017). “The genetic and molecular architecture of  
phenotypic diversity in sticklebacks”. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Soci-  
2000 ety B: Biological Sciences* 372.1713, p. 20150486.
- Pénisson, S. et al. (2013). “Lineage dynamics and mutation–selection balance in non-  
2002 adapting asexual populations”. *Journal of Statistical Mechanics: Theory and Exper-  
iment* 2013.01, P01013.

- 2004 Pinzone, C. A. and K. A. Dyer (2013). "Association of polyandry and *sex-ratio* drive  
prevalence in natural populations of *Drosophila neotestacea*". *Proceedings of the*  
2006 *Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 280.1769, p. 20131397.
- Poelstra, J. W. et al. (2014). "The genomic landscape underlying phenotypic integrity  
2008 in the face of gene flow in crows". *Science* 344.6190, pp. 1410–1414.
- Pomiankowski, A. and L. D. Hurst (1999). "Driving sexual preference". *Trends in Ecol-*  
2010 *ogy & Evolution* 14.11, pp. 425–426.
- Price, T. A. R., D. J. Hodgson, et al. (2008). "Selfish genetic elements promote  
2012 polyandry in a fly". *Science* 322.5905, pp. 1241–1243.
- Price, T. A. R., A. Bretman, et al. (2014). "Does polyandry control population sex ra-  
2014 tio via regulation of a selfish gene?" *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological*  
*Sciences* 281.1783, p. 20133259.
- 2016 Price, T. A. R., G. D. D. Hurst, and N. Wedell (2010). "Polyandry prevents extinction".  
*Current Biology* 20.5, pp. 471–475.
- 2018 Proulx, S. R. and H. Teotónio (2022). "Selection on modifiers of genetic architecture  
under migration load". *PLOS Genetics* 18.9, e1010350.
- 2020 Prowse, T. A. et al. (2019). "A Y-chromosome shredding gene drive for controlling pest  
vertebrate populations". *eLife* 8. Ed. by P. W. Messer and D. Tautz, e41873.
- 2022 Rathje, C. C. et al. (2019). "Differential sperm motility mediates the sex ratio drive  
shaping mouse sex chromosome evolution". *Current Biology* 29.21, 3692–3698.e4.
- 2024 Rice, W. R. (1984). "Sex chromosomes and the evolution of sexual dimorphism". *Evo-*  
*lution* 38.4, pp. 735–742.

- 2026 Roberts, P. A. (1976). “genetics of chromosome aberration”. *Genetics and biology of Drosophila*.
- 2028 Runge, J.-N. and A. K. Lindholm (2018). “Carrying a selfish genetic element predicts increased migration propensity in free-living wild house mice”. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 285.1888, p. 20181333.
- 2030 Samuk, K. et al. (2017). “Gene flow and selection interact to promote adaptive divergence in regions of low recombination”. *Molecular Ecology* 26.17, pp. 4378–4390.
- 2032 Sandler, L., Y. Hiraizumi, and I. Sandler (1959). “Meiotic drive in natural populations of *Drosophila melanogaster*. I. the cytogenetic basis of segregation-distortion”. *Genetics* 44.2, pp. 233–250.
- 2034 Santos, M. (2009). “Recombination Load in a Chromosomal Inversion Polymorphism of *Drosophila subobscura*”. *Genetics* 181.2, pp. 803–809.
- 2036 Schaal, S. M., B. C. Haller, and K. E. Lotterhos (2022). “Inversion invasions: when the genetic basis of local adaptation is concentrated within inversions in the face of gene flow”. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 377.1856, p. 20210200.
- 2038 Schimenti, J. (2000). “Segregation distortion of mouse t haplotypes: the molecular basis emerges”. *Trends in Genetics* 16.6, pp. 240–243.
- 2042 Sharp, N. P. and S. P. Otto (2016). “Evolution of sex: Using experimental genomics to select among competing theories”. *BioEssays* 38.8, pp. 751–757.
- 2044 Stenløkk, K. et al. (2022). “The emergence of supergenes from inversions in Atlantic salmon”. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 377.1856, p. 20210195.
- 2046
- 2048

- Sturtevant, A. H. and G. W. Beadle (1936). “The relations of inversions in the X chromosome of *Drosophila melanogaster* to crossing over and disjunction”. *Genetics* 21.5, pp. 554–604.
- Sturtevant, A. H. (1917). “Genetic Factors Affecting the Strength of Linkage in *Drosophila*”. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 3.9, pp. 555–558.
- Sutter, A. et al. (2019). “No selection for change in polyandry under experimental evolution”. *Journal of Evolutionary Biology* 32.7, pp. 717–730.
- Tao, Y. et al. (2007). “A sex-ratio meiotic drive system in *Drosophila simulans*. I: an autosomal suppressor”. *PLoS Biology* 5.11. Ed. by D. Barbash, e292.
- Taylor, D. R., M. J. Saur, and E. Adams (1999). “Pollen performance and sex-ratio evolution in a dioecious plant”. *Evolution* 53.4, pp. 1028–1036.
- Taylor, J. E. and J. Jaenike (2002). “Sperm competition and the dynamics of X chromosome drive: stability and extinction”. *Genetics* 160, pp. 1721–1731.
- Taylor, J. E. and J. Jaenike (2003). “Sperm competition and the dynamics of X chromosome drive in finite and structured populations”. *Ann. Zool. Fennici*. 40, pp. 195–206.
- Thompson, M. J. and C. D. Jiggins (2014). “Supergenes and their role in evolution”. *Heredity* 113.1, pp. 1–8.
- Tigano, A. and V. L. Friesen (2016). “Genomics of local adaptation with gene flow”. *Molecular Ecology* 25.10, pp. 2144–2164.
- Trickett, A. J. and R. K. Butlin (1994). “Recombination suppressors and the evolution of new species”. *Heredity* 73.4, pp. 339–345.

- Turner, B. C. and D. D. Perkins (1979). “Spore killer, a chromosomal factor in *Neurospora* that kills meiotic products not containing it”. *Genetics* 93.3, pp. 587–606.
- 2072
- Úbeda, F. and D. Haig (2005). “On the evolutionary stability of mendelian segregation”. *Genetics* 170.3, pp. 1345–1357.
- 2074
- Uecker, H. and J. Hermisson (2011). “On the Fixation Process of a Beneficial Mutation in a Variable Environment”. *Genetics* 188.4, pp. 915–930.
- 2076
- Unckless, R. L. and A. G. Clark (2014). “Sex-ratio meiotic drive and interspecific competition”. *Journal of Evolutionary Biology* 27.8, pp. 1513–1521.
- 2078
- Villoutreix, R. et al. (2021). “Inversion breakpoints and the evolution of supergenes”. *Molecular Ecology* 30.12, pp. 2738–2755.
- 2080
- Wasserman, M. (1968). “Recombination-induced chromosomal heterosis”. *Genetics* 58.1, pp. 125–139.
- 2082
- Wedell, N. (2013). “The dynamic relationship between polyandry and selfish genetic elements”. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 368.1613, p. 20120049.
- 2084
- Wellenreuther, M. and L. Bernatchez (2018). “Eco-evolutionary genomics of chromosomal inversions”. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 33.6, pp. 427–440.
- 2086
- Werren, J. H. (2011). “Selfish genetic elements, genetic conflict, and evolutionary innovation”. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 108.Supplement 2, pp. 10863–10870.
- 2088
- 2090
- West, S. (2009). *Sex Allocation*. Princeton University Press.
- White, M. J. D. (1978). *Modes of Speciation*. W. H. Freeman.
- 2092

Windbichler, N., P. A. Papathanos, and A. Crisanti (2008). “Targeting the X chromo-  
2094 some during spermatogenesis Induces Y chromosome transmission ratio distortion  
and early dominant embryo lethality in *Anopheles gambiae*”. *PLOS Genetics* 4.12,  
2096 e1000291.

Yeaman, S. (2015). “Local adaptation by alleles of small effect”. *The American Natu-  
2098 ralist* 186.S1, S74–S89.

Yeaman, S. and M. C. Whitlock (2011). “The genetic architecture of adaptation under  
2100 migration–selection balance”. *Evolution* 65.7, pp. 1897–1911.



# Appendix 1

## 2102 **Alternative form of density dependence**

In the main text, we assumed that competition for resources among adults is a source  
2104 of density dependent selection by reducing the survival or fecundity of adult females.

The assumption is that the density dependence is generated by the population size  
2106 ( $\alpha N$ ), but not by the birth rate ( $b$ ). Here, we explore an alternative form of density  
dependence in which competition for resources can cause the population size to be  
2108 depressed as population birth rate increases. For instance, if the density dependence  
is defined by

$$(1 - b\alpha N), \tag{A1}$$

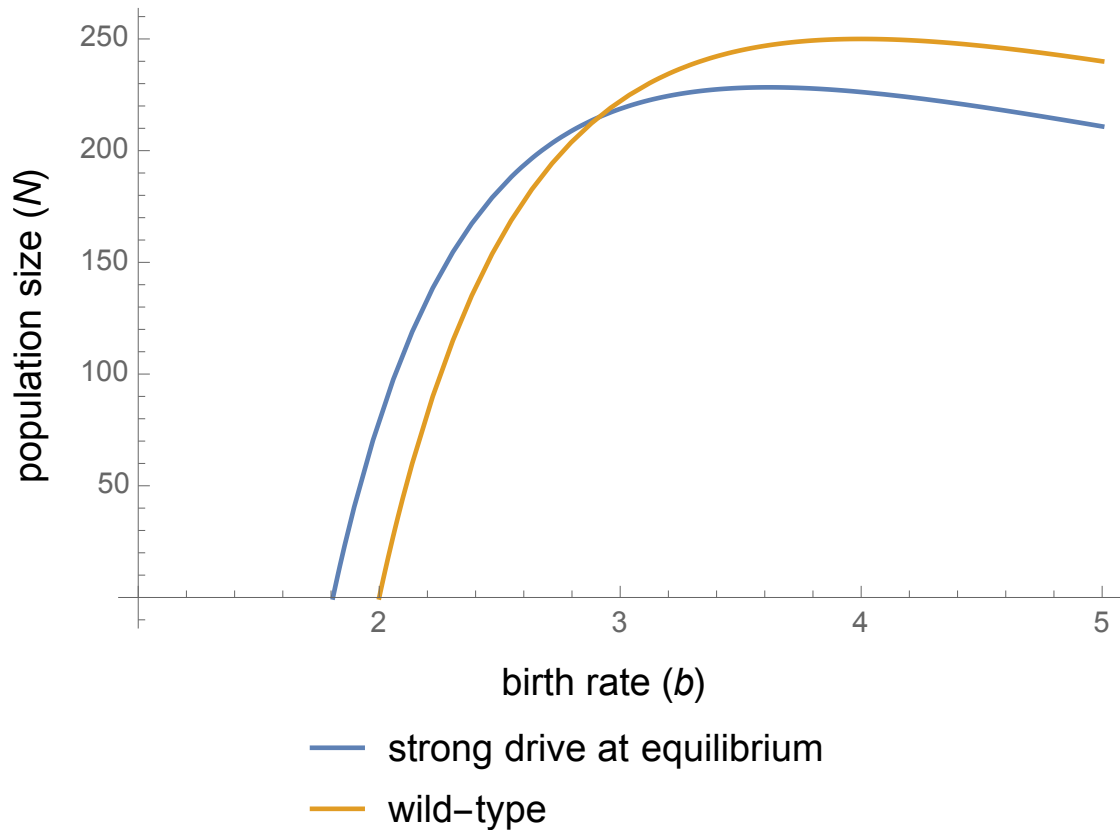
2110 then increasing the birth rate does not always increase population size (Figure A1).

Without meiotic drive, the equilibrium population size is

$$\hat{N}|_{p=0} = \frac{b-2}{b^2\alpha}, \tag{A2}$$

2112 which now includes a quadratic term in  $b$  not present in (Eq 8). Thus, when birth  
rates are very high, the equilibrium population size decreases because competition

2114 becomes more intense. For example, if competition is a function of the number of



**Figure A1:** Equilibrium population size given density dependence is based on the the intrinsic birth rate ( $b$ ). As before, meiotic drive allows the population to persist with lower birth rates ( $b < 2$ ). But with higher values of the birth rate ( $b > 3$ ), meiotic drive reduces population size. Parameter values:  $s_m = 0$ ,  $c = 1$ ,  $h = 0.1$ ,  $s_f = 0.8$ ,  $\lambda_f = 1$ ,  $\alpha = 10^{-3}$ .

juveniles  $J = bN$ , then high birth rates both increase the number of juveniles,  $J$ , and  
2116 increase the strength of competition among them.

As in our main results, we find that the intrinsic birth rate must be at least two for  
2118 wild-type populations to persist whereas populations with drive can persist with a  
lower intrinsic birth rate (Figure A1). However, meiotic drive does not always increase  
2120 population size in this scenario because increasing the effective birth rate by biasing  
the sex ratio towards females does not always lead to larger populations. Thus, some  
2122 forms of density dependence could mean that increased birth rates do not increase  
population size, in which case the effect of meiotic drive on boosting the effective  
2124 birth rate may change. However, we expect that increased birth rates will increase  
population size in most models of intraspecific competition.

2126 **Mathematica notebook**

This section contains a pdf version of a Mathematica notebook containing derivations  
2128 of results in Chapter 2.

# X-linked meiotic drive can boost population size and persistence

Carl Mackintosh, Andrew Pomiankowski, and Michael F Scott

## Overview

This notebook analyses the eco-evolutionary dynamics of X-linked meiotic drive.

In this file, we assume that the birth rate declines linearly with population size. This assumption means that increased birth rates will increase the population size, which we expect to be generally true. Different assumptions about density-dependence may mean that increases in birth rate can actually decrease population size. We explore one such possibility in another Supplementary notebook. Further supplementary material contains python code used to conduct stochastic simulations of population size and persistence when there is X-linked meiotic drive.

Since the spread of meiotic drive alleles may be affected the degree of polyandry via sperm competition, we investigate cases where females mate once ( $\lambda_f = 1$ ), twice ( $\lambda_f = 2$ ), or many times ( $\lambda_f \rightarrow \infty$ ), each of which is presented in a separate section. The first section (Common Notation and Substitutions), should be entered before evaluating any of these sections.

## Common Notation and Substitutions [ENTER FIRST]

We track adult (diploid) genotypes at an X linked locus that experiences meiotic drive in males. There are therefore 5 genotypes: 3 female genotypes and 2 male genotypes. In this notebook we use upper case D for the wildtype allele (which could also be called  $S_t$  or  $X$ ) and lower case d to give the meiotic drive allele (which could also be called  $S_r$  or  $X_d$ ). The 5 adult genotypes are therefore

females:

$$S_t S_t = XX = DDf$$

$$S_r S_t = X_d X = Ddf$$

$$S_r S_r = X_d X_d = ddf$$

males:

$$S_t Y = XY = Dm$$

$$S_r Y = X_d Y = dm$$

such that

$i_j f$  is the density of females with genotype  $ij$

$i m$  is the density of males with genotype  $i$

We assume that the X-linked meiotic drive allele biases transmission in males, such that a

$\left(\frac{1+\delta}{2}\right)$  fraction of gametes produced by a meiotic drive male ( $dm$ ) carry the drive allele ( $d$ ).

Furthermore, we assume that the ejaculate size of meiotic drive males, relative to wildtype males, is  $c$ .

We use the following substitutions to convert between these genotype densities and the total density of males (maleNum) and females (femaleNum), and the frequency of the drive allele among males (pm) and females (pf), and the inbreeding coefficient (F). These quantities are defined by substitutionEquations, subeq can be used to convert from the genotype densities into male/female densities and allele frequencies.

```

In[ ]:= substitutionEquations = {
  femaleNum == DDf + Ddf + ddf,
  maleNum == (dm + Dm),
  pm ==  $\frac{dm}{dm + Dm}$ ,
  ((1 - pf) ^ 2 (1 - F) + F (1 - pf)) ==  $\frac{DDf}{DDf + Ddf + ddf}$ ,
  2 pf (1 - pf) (1 - F) ==  $\frac{Ddf}{DDf + Ddf + ddf}$ ,
  (pf) ^ 2 (1 - F) + F pf ==  $\frac{ddf}{DDf + Ddf + ddf}$ 
};
subeq = Simplify[Solve[substitutionEquations, {dm, Dm, DDf, Ddf, ddf}]]
Out[ ]:= {{dm -> maleNum pm, Dm -> maleNum - maleNum pm,
  DDf -> -femaleNum (-1 + pf) (1 + (-1 + F) pf),
  Ddf -> 2 (-1 + F) femaleNum (-1 + pf) pf, ddf -> femaleNum pf (F + pf - F pf)}}

```

In the absence of any competition for resources, each female will survive to produce  $b$  surviving juveniles. Density dependence acts to reduce the survival of females to reproduction, survival of juveniles, and/or female fecundity (which are all modelled equivalently) by a factor of  $(1 - \alpha N)$  where  $N$  is the total density of males and females (maleNum+femaleNum). That is  $\alpha$  is the per adult competitive effect on reproductive rate. totAdults gives the total population density of males and females.

```

In[ ]:= totAdults = DDf + Ddf + ddf + Dm + dm;

```

Before juveniles reach adulthood, they experience selection according to their genotype. The relative fitness of different genotypes is given by

$$W_{XX} = 1$$

$$W_{X_d X} = 1 - h sf$$

$$W_{X_d X_d} = 1 - sf$$

$$W_{XY} = 1$$

$$W_{X_d Y} = 1 - sm$$

We use ijfprime and imprime to specify the densities of each genotype after one generation (recursion/difference equations for change in genotype densities). For example, DDfprime is the density of females with genotype DD after one generation.

## Allele Frequency and Population Size Dynamics - females mate with one male ( $\lambda_f = 1$ )

## Recursion equations

We consider each pairwise combination of male and female genotypes and the probability that each mating type produces each offspring genotype. We assume random mating so that each mating combination happens in proportion to the frequency of males with each genotype (e.g.,  $\frac{d_m}{(D_m + d_m)}$  is the frequency of drive males among males). These equations track all mating combinations that produce each juvenile genotype. The rate of birth and density-dependence competition ( $b \cdot (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults})$ ) is not directly dependent on genotype.

$$\begin{aligned} \ln[\bullet] := \text{DDfjuveniles} &= b \cdot (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults}) \left( \text{DDf} \cdot \frac{D_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \frac{1}{2} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \cdot \frac{D_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \right); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Ddfjuveniles} &= b \cdot (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults}) \left( \text{DDf} \cdot \frac{d_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \left( \frac{(1 + \delta)}{2} \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \left( \frac{D_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \frac{1}{2} + \frac{d_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \left( \frac{(1 + \delta)}{2} \right) \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \text{ddf} \cdot \frac{D_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \right); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{ddfjuveniles} &= b \cdot (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults}) \left( \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \cdot \frac{d_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \left( \frac{(1 + \delta)}{2} \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \text{ddf} \cdot \frac{d_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \left( \frac{(1 + \delta)}{2} \right) \right); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Dmjuveniles} &= b \cdot (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults}) \left( \text{DDf} \cdot \frac{D_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \frac{1}{2} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \cdot \left( \frac{D_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \frac{1}{2} + \frac{d_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \left( \frac{(1 - \delta)}{2} \right) \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \text{DDf} \cdot \frac{d_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \left( \frac{(1 - \delta)}{2} \right) \right); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{dmjuveniles} &= b \cdot (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults}) \left( \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \cdot \left( \frac{d_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \left( \frac{(1 - \delta)}{2} \right) + \frac{D_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \frac{1}{2} \right) + \right. \\ &\quad \left. \text{ddf} \cdot \left( \frac{D_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \frac{1}{2} + \frac{d_m}{(D_m + d_m)} \cdot \left( \frac{(1 - \delta)}{2} \right) \right) \right); \end{aligned}$$

Before the next generation of adults, viability selection acts according to genotype.

$$\begin{aligned} \ln[\bullet] := \text{DDfprime} &= \text{DDfjuveniles} \cdot 1; \\ \text{Ddfprime} &= \text{Ddfjuveniles} \cdot (1 - h \cdot sf); \\ \text{ddfprime} &= \text{ddfjuveniles} \cdot (1 - sf); \\ \text{Dmprime} &= \text{Dmjuveniles} \cdot 1; \\ \text{dmprime} &= \text{dmjuveniles} \cdot (1 - sm); \end{aligned}$$

## Equilibrium allele frequency and population size

We first look at only the difference in allele frequency and inbreeding coefficient to calculate the polymorphic allele frequency equilibrium (when changes in allele frequency and inbreeding coefficient are 0)

```
In[ ]:= solveme =
Simplify[{{ (dmprime / (Dmprime + dmprime)) - dm / (dm + Dm), (2 ddfprime + Ddfprime) / (2 (ddfprime + Ddfprime + DDfprime)) -
2 ddf + Ddf / (2 (ddf + Ddf + DDf)), (4 ddfprime DDfprime - Ddfprime^2) / ((2 ddfprime + Ddfprime) (Ddfprime + 2 DDfprime)) -
4 ddf DDf - Ddf^2 / ((2 ddf + Ddf) (Ddf + 2 DDf)) } /. subeq];
equilibrium = Solve[solveme[[1]] == {0, 0, 0}, {pm, pf, F}] // Simplify
Out[ ]:= {{pm -> ((-1 + sm) (delta - sm (1 + delta) + h sf (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta))) / (2 sf (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) + h sf (-2 + sm) (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta) - sm (sm - delta + sm delta))},
pf -> (delta - sm (1 + delta) + h sf (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)) / (2 sf (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) + h (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta))},
F -> -(((-2 h sf^2 (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta) + h^2 sf^2 (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)^2 +
(sm - delta + sm delta) (delta + 2 sf (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) - sm (1 + delta))) /
(h^2 sf^2 (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)^2 + (sm - delta + sm delta)^2 -
2 sf (2 (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) + h (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)^2)))}}}
```

The full system is described by

```
In[ ]:= solvemeFull =
{DDfprime - DDf, Ddfprime - Ddf, ddfprime - ddf, Dmprime - Dm, dmprime - dm} /.
subeq[[1]] // Simplify;
```

We can then solve for the population sizes. First we find population sizes when drive alleles are absent (pm=pf=0) or fixed (pm=pf=1):



```

In[ ]:= noDrivePopSizeSol = Solve[
  (solveFull /. pm -> 0 /. pf -> 0) == {0, 0, 0, 0, 0}, {maleNum, femaleNum}][[2]]
fixedDrivePopSizeSol = Solve[(solveFull /. pm -> 1 /. pf -> 1) == {0, 0, 0, 0, 0},
  {maleNum, femaleNum}][[2]] // Simplify
NnoDrive = (maleNum + femaleNum) /. noDrivePopSizeSol // FullSimplify
Nfixed = (maleNum + femaleNum) /. fixedDrivePopSizeSol // FullSimplify
Out[ ]:= {maleNum ->  $\frac{-2 + b}{2 b \alpha}$ , femaleNum ->  $\frac{-2 + b}{2 b \alpha}$ }
Out[ ]:= {maleNum ->  $-\frac{(-1 + sm) (-1 + \delta) (2 + b (-1 + sf) (1 + \delta))}{b (-1 + sf) \alpha (1 + \delta) (-2 + sf + sm + sf \delta - sm \delta)}$ ,
  femaleNum ->  $\frac{2 + b (-1 + sf) (1 + \delta)}{b \alpha (-2 + sf + sm + sf \delta - sm \delta)}$ }
Out[ ]:=  $\frac{-2 + b}{b \alpha}$ 
Out[ ]:=  $\frac{1 + \frac{2}{b (-1 + sf) (1 + \delta)}}{\alpha}$ 

```

Now for the case where a polymorphic equilibrium has been reached

```

In[ ]:= simpleSolveFull = Simplify[solveFull];
equilPopSizeSol =
  Simplify[Solve[Flatten[Simplify[simpleSolveFull /. equilibrium]]] ==
    {0, 0, 0, 0, 0}, {femaleNum, maleNum}]]
(maleNum + femaleNum) /. equilPopSizeSol // FullSimplify

```

2134

$$\begin{aligned}
Out(*) = & \{ \{ \text{femaleNum} \rightarrow 0, \text{maleNum} \rightarrow 0 \}, \\
& \{ \text{femaleNum} \rightarrow ( \text{sf} ( - (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) ) \\
& \quad ( \text{b h}^2 \text{sf}^2 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) (-\text{b} \delta + \text{sm} (-4 + \text{b} + \text{b} \delta)) - \\
& \quad 2 \text{sf} (-4 (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + 2 \text{b} (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) - \\
& \quad 2 \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm}) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) + \text{b h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 ) ) ) / \\
& ( \text{b} \alpha ( -\text{sm} (\text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + \text{h}^2 \text{sf}^3 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \\
& \quad ( - (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) ) + \\
& \quad \text{sf}^2 ( 8 (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 + 2 \text{h} ( 8 - 11 \text{sm} + 3 \text{sm}^2 ) (1 + \delta) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) - \\
& \quad \text{h}^2 (-8 - \text{sm} (-6 + \delta) + \text{sm}^2 (-1 + \delta)) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 ) + \\
& \quad \text{sf} (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) ( 2 \text{h} \text{sm}^3 (-1 + \delta^2) + \delta (1 + \delta - \text{h} (2 + \delta)) + \\
& \quad \text{sm}^2 (-5 - 4 \delta + \delta^2 + \text{h} (9 - 5 \delta^2)) + \text{sm} (5 + 3 \delta - 2 \delta^2 + 2 \text{h} (-5 + \delta + 2 \delta^2)) ) ) ) ) , \\
& \text{maleNum} \rightarrow - ( ( ( \text{b h}^2 \text{sf}^2 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) (-\text{b} \delta + \text{sm} (-4 + \text{b} + \text{b} \delta)) - \\
& \quad 2 \text{sf} (-4 (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + 2 \text{b} (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) - \\
& \quad 2 \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm}) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) + \text{b h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 ) ) \\
& \quad ( \text{sm} (\text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + \text{sf}^2 (-4 (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 + \\
& \quad \text{h}^2 (-2 + \text{sm}) (2 + \text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + \\
& \quad 2 \text{h} (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) (-8 - 2 \delta + \delta^2 + \text{sm} (8 + 3 \delta - 2 \delta^2) + \text{sm}^2 (-2 - \delta + \delta^2)) ) - \\
& \quad 2 \text{sf} (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) (\text{h} \text{sm}^3 (-1 + \delta^2) + \delta (1 + \delta - \text{h} (2 + \delta)) - \\
& \quad \text{sm}^2 (2 + \delta - \delta^2 + \text{h} (-4 + \delta + 3 \delta^2)) + \text{sm} (2 - 2 \delta^2 + \text{h} (-4 + 3 \delta + 3 \delta^2)) ) ) ) ) / \\
& ( \text{b} \alpha ( -\text{sm} (\text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^4 + \text{h}^4 \text{sf}^5 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^4 \\
& \quad ( - (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) ) - \\
& \quad \text{h}^2 \text{sf}^4 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 ( -12 (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 + \\
& \quad \text{h}^2 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 (\text{sm}^2 (-1 + \delta) - 2 (6 + \delta) + \text{sm} (8 + \delta)) - 2 \text{h} (-1 + \text{sm}) \\
& \quad (1 + \delta) (24 + 14 \delta + \delta^2 + \text{sm}^2 (4 + 5 \delta + \delta^2) - \text{sm} (20 + 19 \delta + 2 \delta^2)) ) + \\
& \quad 2 \text{sf}^3 ( -16 (-1 + \text{sm})^3 (1 + \delta)^3 - \text{h}^2 (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \\
& \quad ( 16 (3 + \delta) + \text{sm}^2 (11 + 7 \delta) - \text{sm} (40 + 23 \delta) ) + \\
& \quad \text{h}^3 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^3 ( 8 (2 + \delta) + \text{sm}^2 (11 + 7 \delta - 4 \delta^2) + \\
& \quad 2 \text{sm}^3 (-1 + \delta^2) + \text{sm} (-20 - 15 \delta + 2 \delta^2) ) - 4 \text{h} (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 \\
& \quad ( 2 (12 + 8 \delta + \delta^2) + \text{sm}^2 (5 + 7 \delta + 2 \delta^2) - \text{sm} (22 + 23 \delta + 4 \delta^2) ) ) + \\
& \quad \text{sf} (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 ( 4 \text{h} \text{sm}^4 (-1 + \delta) (1 + \delta)^2 + \text{sm} \delta^2 (3 - 13 \text{h} + 3 \delta - 7 \text{h} \delta) + \\
& \quad \delta^2 (-1 - \delta + \text{h} (2 + \delta)) + 3 \text{sm}^2 (1 + \delta) (3 - \delta^2 + \text{h} (-6 + 3 \delta + 5 \delta^2)) - \\
& \quad \text{sm}^3 (1 + \delta) (9 - \delta^2 + \text{h} (-17 + 4 \delta + 13 \delta^2)) ) - 2 \text{sf}^2 (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) \\
& \quad ( 3 \text{h}^2 \text{sm}^5 (-1 + \delta) (1 + \delta)^3 - \text{h} \text{sm}^4 (1 + \delta)^2 (12 + 3 \delta - \delta^2 + \text{h} (-24 + 3 \delta + 13 \delta^2)) + \\
& \quad \delta ( 2 (1 + \delta)^2 - \text{h}^2 (-2 + \delta) (2 + \delta)^2 + \text{h} (-8 - 10 \delta - \delta^2 + \delta^3) ) + \\
& \quad \text{sm}^3 (1 + \delta) (-2 (7 + 8 \delta + \delta^2) + \text{h} (64 + 68 \delta + 8 \delta^2 - 4 \delta^3) + \\
& \quad \text{h}^2 (-74 - 55 \delta + 31 \delta^2 + 22 \delta^3) ) + \text{sm}^2 ( 2 (1 + \delta)^2 (14 + 3 \delta) + \text{h}^2 (104 + \\
& \quad 166 \delta + 37 \delta^2 - 45 \delta^3 - 18 \delta^4) + 3 \text{h} (-36 - 69 \delta - 37 \delta^2 - 2 \delta^3 + 2 \delta^4) ) + \\
& \quad \text{sm} (-2 (1 + \delta)^2 (7 + 3 \delta) + \text{h} (56 + 110 \delta + 62 \delta^2 + 4 \delta^3 - 4 \delta^4) + \\
& \quad \text{h}^2 (-56 - 84 \delta - 22 \delta^2 + 17 \delta^3 + 7 \delta^4) ) ) ) ) ) ) } \}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Out[*]} = \left\{ 0, \left( b h^2 s f^2 (-2 + s m + (-1 + s m) \delta)^2 + (s m + (-1 + s m) \delta) \left( (-4 + b) s m + b (-1 + s m) \delta \right) - 2 s f \left( -4 (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) + 2 b (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) - 2 h (-2 + s m) (-2 + s m + (-1 + s m) \delta) + b h (-2 + s m + (-1 + s m) \delta)^2 \right) \right) / \left( b \alpha \left( -4 s f (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) - 2 h s f (-2 + s m + (-1 + s m) \delta)^2 + h^2 s f^2 (-2 + s m + (-1 + s m) \delta)^2 + (s m + (-1 + s m) \delta)^2 \right) \right) \right\}$$

Verify this is an equilibrium by seeing if the difference equations are 0 at this point

```
In[*]:= Simplify[solvemeFull /. subeq /. equilibrium /. equilPopSizeSol[[2]]]
Out[*]:= {{0, 0, 0, 0, 0}}
```

Define the  $\phi$  and  $\psi$  terms and show these can be used to express the within-sex allele frequencies.

```
In[*]:= phi = delta - (sm + sm delta + h sf (2 + delta - sm (1 + delta)));
psi = sm (1 + delta) - (delta + 2 sf (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) + h sf (2 + delta - sm (1 + delta)));
pfeq = phi / (phi + psi) // FullSimplify;
pfeq - pf /. equilibrium[[1]] // Factor
pmeq = (1 - sm) phi / ((1 - sm) phi + psi) // Simplify;
pmeq - pm /. equilibrium[[1]] // Factor
```

Out[\*]= 0

Out[\*]= 0

Then find the equilibrium population size and polymorphism and show it can be written with  $b = b^*$  as in the manuscript

```
In[*]:= Neq = Simplify[((femaleNum + maleNum) /. equilPopSizeSol[[2]])] // Simplify
Factor[(((b (1 + phi pfeq/2) ((1 - pmeq) / (1 - pfeq)) - 2) / (alpha b (1 + phi pfeq/2) ((1 - pmeq) / (1 - pfeq)))) - Neq] // Simplify
bstar = Factor[(((b (1 + phi pfeq/2) ((1 - pmeq) / (1 - pfeq))))];
Factor[(((bstar - 2) / bstar alpha) - Neq]
```

$$\text{Out[*]} = \left( b h^2 s f^2 (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 + (s m - \delta + s m \delta) (-b \delta + s m (-4 + b + b \delta)) - 2 s f \left( -4 (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) + 2 b (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) - 2 h (-2 + s m) (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta) + b h (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 \right) \right) / \left( b \alpha \left( h^2 s f^2 (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 + (s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 - 2 s f \left( 2 (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) + h (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 \right) \right) \right)$$

Out[\*]= 0

Out[\*]= 0

Now, we show that  $b^*$  is increased by a factor that is the mean fitness of females at the polymorphic equilibrium ( $p_m, p_f$ ) relative to the female population size without drive ( $\frac{b-2}{2b\alpha}$ ).

2136

```

In[ ]:= meanF =
  Simplify[(DDfjuveniles * 1 + Ddfjuveniles * (1 - h * sf) + ddfjuveniles * (1 - sf)) /
    femaleNum /. subeq /. equilibrium /. noDrivePopSizeSol];
b meanF - bstar // Simplify
Out[ ]:= {{0}}

```

Finally, we also show that, when drive is fixed, the population size can be given by  $b^*$ , as presented in the text.

```

In[ ]:= bTilde = b (1 - sf) (1 + δ);
Factor[(bTilde - 2) - Nfixed]
Out[ ]:= 0

```

## Stability

There are at least two immediately apparent equilibria: when drive is absent from the population and when drive is fixed in the population.

We first find the Jacobian for the system:

```

In[ ]:= recursions = {Dmprime, dmprime, DDfprime, Ddfprime, ddfprime};
jacob = Simplify[Transpose[{D[recursions, Dm], D[recursions, dm],
  D[recursions, DDf], D[recursions, Ddf], D[recursions, ddf]}]];

```

And then we assess the conditions under which the drive-absent and drive-fixed equilibria are stable/instable.

### drive absent (pm=pf=0) equilibrium

To evaluate the stability of the equilibrium where drive is absent we consider the eigenvalues of the Jacobian at this point (substituting  $pf \rightarrow 0$ ,  $pm \rightarrow 0$ , and the equilibrium population size without drive). The equilibrium is unstable whenever it has an eigenvalue with absolute value  $> 1$ .

```

In[ ]:= Simplify[jacob /. subeq /. pf -> 0 /. pm -> 0 /. noDrivePopSizeSol][[1]];
charpolynomial0 = Factor[Det[% - λ * IdentityMatrix[5]]]
Out[ ]:= -1/4 λ^2 (-4 + b + 2 λ) (-1 + h sf + sm - h sf sm - δ + h sf δ + sm δ - h sf sm δ - λ + h sf λ + 2 λ^2)

```

The factor  $-\frac{1}{4} \lambda^2 (-4 + b + 2 \lambda)$  gives two 0 eigenvalues and an eigenvalue of  $\frac{4-b}{2}$ , corresponding to the change in overall population size. Thus, we can see that the demographic dynamics are orthogonal to the evolutionary dynamics.

Here, we divide through by this factor to simplify the equation and evaluate the evolutionary dynamics. We then write the characteristic polynomial in the form

$$a\lambda^2 + b\lambda + c$$

finding the a, b, and c coefficients.

```

In[ ]:= Collect[charpolynomial0 / (-1/4 λ^2 (-4 + b + 2 λ)), λ, Simplify];
Coefficient[%, λ^2];
charpolySimpleACoeff0 = %% / % (*simplify so that the a coefficient is 1*)
acoeff0 = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff0, λ^2];
bcoef0 = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff0, λ];
ccoef0 = charpolySimpleACoeff0 - bcoef0 * λ - acoef0 * λ^2 // Simplify;
Out[ ]:= 1/2 (-(-1 + h sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + δ) + (-1 + h sf) λ + 2 λ^2)

```

The discriminant must be non-negative for the eigenvalues to be real

```

In[ ]:= bcoef0^2 - 4 acoef0 ccoef0 // FullSimplify
Out[ ]:= 1/4 (-1 + h sf) (-1 + h sf + 8 (-1 + sm) (1 + δ))

```

We can see that this is always true as the two terms in the product are always  $\leq 0$ .

The conditions for the above characteristic polynomial  $p$  to have roots between -1 and 1 are:

1.  $p(1) > 0$
2.  $p(-1) > 0$
3.  $-2 < b < 2$

When any of these are false, the largest eigenvalue is  $> 1$ , and the equilibrium is unstable.

Conditions 2 and 3 are always true:

```

In[ ]:= FullSimplify[(charpolySimpleACoeff0 /. λ -> -1) > 0,
  {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
Out[ ]:= True

```

```

In[ ]:= FullSimplify[-2 < bcoef0 < 2, {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
Out[ ]:= True

```

But condition 1 fails when the following inequality is true, giving us the instability condition.

```

In[ ]:= unstabConditions0 = FullSimplify[
  (charpolySimpleACoeff0 /. λ -> 1) < 0, {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
Out[ ]:= sm + sm δ + h sf (2 + δ - sm (1 + δ)) < δ

```

which can be re-written using the  $w$  fitness notation

```

In[ ]:= Simplify[unstabConditions0, {wXdY == 1 - sm, wXdX == 1 - h sf, wXdXd == 1 - sf}]
Out[ ]:= wXdX + wXdX wXdY (1 + δ) > 2

```

### drive fixed (pm=pf=1) equilibrium

We proceed similarly to before, but now considering the other equilibrium:

2138

```
In[*]:= Simplify[jacob /. subeq /. pf -> 1 /. pm -> 1 /. fixedDrivePopSizeSol][[1]];
charpolynomial1 = Factor[Det[% - λ * IdentityMatrix[5]]]
```

$$\text{Out[*]} = \frac{1}{4(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)} (4-b+bsf-b\delta+bsf\delta-2\lambda)\lambda^2$$

$$(-1+h sf-\lambda+h sf\lambda+sm\lambda-h sf sm\lambda-\delta\lambda+h sf\delta\lambda+sm\delta\lambda-h sf sm\delta\lambda+2\lambda^2-2 sf\lambda^2-2 sm\lambda^2+2 sf sm\lambda^2+2\delta\lambda^2-2 sf\delta\lambda^2-2 sm\delta\lambda^2+2 sf sm\delta\lambda^2)$$

The factor  $\frac{(4-b+bsf-b\delta+bsf\delta-2\lambda)\lambda^2}{4(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)}$  gives two 0 eigenvalues and an eigenvalue of  $2 + \frac{1}{2}b(-1+sf)(1+\delta)$ , corresponding to the stability of the ecological equilibrium population size. Thus, we can see that the demographic dynamics are orthogonal to the evolutionary dynamics.

Here, we divide through by this factor to simplify the equation and evaluate the evolutionary dynamics. We then write the characteristic polynomial in the form

$$a\lambda^2 + b\lambda + c$$

finding the a, b, and c coefficients.

```
In[*]:= Simplify[charpolynomial1 / ((4-b+bsf-b\delta+bsf\delta-2\lambda)\lambda^2 / (4(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)))]
```

```
Collect[%, λ, Simplify]
```

$$\text{Out[*]} = -1 + (-1+sm)(1+\delta)\lambda + 2(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)\lambda^2 + h(sf - sf(-1+sm)(1+\delta)\lambda)$$

$$\text{Out[*]} = -1 + h sf + (1-h sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)\lambda + 2(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)\lambda^2$$

```
In[*]:= Simplify[charpolynomial1 / ((4-b+bsf-b\delta+bsf\delta-2\lambda)\lambda^2 / (4(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)))];
```

```
Collect[%, λ, Simplify];
```

```
Coefficient[%, λ^2];
```

```
charpolySimpleACoeff1 = Collect[%/%, λ, Simplify]
```

```
acoeff1 = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff1, λ^2];
```

```
bcoeff1 = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff1, λ];
```

```
ccoeff1 = charpolySimpleACoeff1 - bcoeff1 * λ - acoeff1 * λ^2;
```

$$\text{Out[*]} = \frac{-1+h sf}{2(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)} + \frac{(1-h sf)\lambda}{2(-1+sf)} + \lambda^2$$

The discriminant is nonnegative and so the eigenvalues are real:

```
In[*]:= bcoeff1^2 - 4 acoeff1 ccoeff1
```

$$\text{Out[*]} = \frac{(1-h sf)^2}{4(-1+sf)^2} - \frac{2(-1+h sf)}{(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)}$$

The conditions for the above characteristic polynomial  $p$  to have roots between -1 and 1 are:

1.  $p(1) > 0$
2.  $p(-1) > 0$
3.  $-2 < b$
4.  $b < 2$

When any of these are false, the largest eigenvalue is  $> 1$ , and the equilibrium is unstable.

Now checking these conditions for instability by reversing the inequalities required for stability

```

In[*]:= r1 = FullSimplify[(charpolySimpleACoeff1 /. λ → 1) < 0,
  {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
r2 = FullSimplify[(charpolySimpleACoeff1 /. λ → -1) < 0,
  {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
r3 = FullSimplify[bcoef1 < -2, {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
r4 = FullSimplify[bcoef1 > 2, {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
Out[*]:= δ + 2 sf (-1 + sm) (1 + δ) + h sf (2 + δ - sm (1 + δ)) < sm (1 + δ)
Out[*]:= 2 + 3 δ + sf (-2 - (2 + h) δ + (2 + h) sm (1 + δ)) < 3 sm (1 + δ)
Out[*]:= 3 + h sf < 4 sf
Out[*]:= False

```

Region r3 is independent of drive and relates only to female heterozygote and drive homozygote fitness (it can be rewritten as  $1 - s_f < (1 - h s_f)/4$ ).

The region defined by r1 is included in all the other regions, so we need only satisfy this inequality

```

In[*]:= Reduce[(! r1, r2, r3, 1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1)]
Out[*]:= False

```

Thus, the instability conditions are:

```

In[*]:= unstabConditions1 = r1
Out[*]:= δ + 2 sf (-1 + sm) (1 + δ) + h sf (2 + δ - sm (1 + δ)) < sm (1 + δ)

```

which can be re-written using the w fitness notation

```

In[*]:= FullSimplify[unstabConditions1, {wXdY == 1 - sm, wXdX == 1 - h sf, wXdXd == 1 - sf}]
Out[*]:= 2 wXdXd wXdY (1 + δ) < wXdX (1 + wXdY + wXdY δ)

```

## Critical birth rate

The critical birth rate is the lowest birth rate for which a population still exists (equilibrium population size, N, bigger than 0).

We first find the critical birth rate when drive is absent, polymorphic, or fixed.

2140

```

In[ ]:= bcritNoDrive =
  b /. Solve[Simplify[(maleNum + femaleNum) /. noDrivePopSizeSol] == 0, b][[1]]
bcritEquil = b /. Solve[Neq == 0, b][[1]]
bcritFixed = b /. Solve[Nfixed == 0, b][[1]]

```

```
Out[ ]:= 2
```

$$Out[ ] := - \left( \left( 4 \left( -2 sf + 4 h sf + 2 sf sm - 4 h sf sm - sm^2 + h sf sm^2 - 2 sf \delta + 2 h sf \delta + sm \delta + 2 sf sm \delta - 3 h sf sm \delta - sm^2 \delta + h sf sm^2 \delta \right) \right) / \right. \\ \left. \left( 4 sf - 8 h sf + 4 h^2 sf^2 - 4 sf sm + 8 h sf sm - 4 h^2 sf^2 sm + sm^2 - 2 h sf sm^2 + h^2 sf^2 sm^2 + 4 sf \delta - 8 h sf \delta + 4 h^2 sf^2 \delta - 2 sm \delta - 4 sf sm \delta + 12 h sf sm \delta - 6 h^2 sf^2 sm \delta + 2 sm^2 \delta - 4 h sf sm^2 \delta + 2 h^2 sf^2 sm^2 \delta + \delta^2 - 2 h sf \delta^2 + h^2 sf^2 \delta^2 - 2 sm \delta^2 + 4 h sf sm \delta^2 - 2 h^2 sf^2 sm \delta^2 + sm^2 \delta^2 - 2 h sf sm^2 \delta^2 + h^2 sf^2 sm^2 \delta^2 \right) \right)$$

$$Out[ ] := - \frac{2}{(-1 + sf)(1 + \delta)}$$

Given that drive is polymorphic ( $\phi > 0, \varphi > 0$ ), the critical birth rate is always smaller than it would have been without drive

Given that drive reaches fixation ( $\phi > 0, \varphi < 0$ ), the critical birth rate is always smaller than it would have been without drive

```

In[ ]:= Reduce[{bcritNoDrive < bcritEquil,
  0 < sf < 1, 0 < h < 1, 0 < sm < 1, 0 < b, 0 < delta < 1, phi > 0, varphi > 0}]
Reduce[{bcritNoDrive < bcritFixed, 0 < sf < 1, 0 < h < 1,
  0 < sm < 1, 0 < b, 0 < delta < 1, phi > 0, varphi < 0}]

```

```
Out[ ]:= False
```

```
Out[ ]:= False
```

The following functions define population sizes in these different cases for plotting (the same as the expressions derived above).

```

In[ ]:= func[{sf_, sm_, h_, delta_, alpha_, c_, b_}] :=
  If[
    (sf (-(-1 + sm) (1 + delta) + h (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta))
      (b h^2 sf^2 (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)^2 + (sm - delta + sm delta) (-b delta + sm (-4 + b + b delta)) -
        2 sf (-4 (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) + 2 b (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) -
          2 h (-2 + sm) (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta) + b h (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)^2)) /
      (b alpha (-sm (sm (-1 + delta) - delta) (sm - delta + sm delta)^2 + h^2 sf^3 (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)^2
        (-(-1 + sm) (1 + delta) + h (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)) +
        sf^2 (8 (-1 + sm)^2 (1 + delta)^2 + 2 h (8 - 11 sm + 3 sm^2) (1 + delta) (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta) -
          h^2 (-8 - sm (-6 + delta) + sm^2 (-1 + delta)) (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)^2) +
        sf (sm - delta + sm delta) (2 h sm^3 (-1 + delta^2) + delta (1 + delta - h (2 + delta)) +
          sm^2 (-5 - 4 delta + delta^2 + h (9 - 5 delta^2)) + sm (5 + 3 delta - 2 delta^2 + 2 h (-5 + delta + 2 delta^2)))) -
      ((b h^2 sf^2 (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)^2 + (sm - delta + sm delta) (-b delta + sm (-4 + b + b delta)) -
        2 sf (-4 (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) + 2 b (-1 + sm) (1 + delta) -
          2 h (-2 + sm) (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta) + b h (-2 + sm - delta + sm delta)^2))
  ]

```



$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left( \text{sm} (\text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + \text{sf}^2 \left( -4 (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. \text{h}^2 (-2 + \text{sm}) (2 + \text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. 2 \text{h} (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) (-8 - 2 \delta + \delta^2 + \text{sm} (8 + 3 \delta - 2 \delta^2) + \text{sm}^2 (-2 - \delta + \delta^2)) \right) \right) - \\
 & \quad \left( 2 \text{sf} (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) (\text{h} \text{sm}^3 (-1 + \delta^2) + \delta (1 + \delta - \text{h} (2 + \delta))) - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \text{sm}^2 (2 + \delta - \delta^2 + \text{h} (-4 + \delta + 3 \delta^2)) + \text{sm} (2 - 2 \delta^2 + \text{h} (-4 + 3 \delta + 3 \delta^2)) \right) \Big) / \\
 & \left( \text{b} \alpha \left( -\text{sm} (\text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^4 + \text{h}^4 \text{sf}^5 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^4 \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left( -(-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) \right) - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \text{h}^2 \text{sf}^4 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \left( -12 (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. \text{h}^2 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 (\text{sm}^2 (-1 + \delta) - 2 (6 + \delta) + \text{sm} (8 + \delta)) - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. 2 \text{h} (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) (24 + 14 \delta + \delta^2 + \text{sm}^2 (4 + 5 \delta + \delta^2) - \text{sm} (20 + 19 \delta + 2 \delta^2)) \right) \right) + \\
 & \quad \left( 2 \text{sf}^3 \left( -16 (-1 + \text{sm})^3 (1 + \delta)^3 - \text{h}^2 (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left( 16 (3 + \delta) + \text{sm}^2 (11 + 7 \delta) - \text{sm} (40 + 23 \delta) \right) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \text{h}^3 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^3 (8 (2 + \delta) + \text{sm}^2 (11 + 7 \delta - 4 \delta^2) + 2 \text{sm}^3 \right. \\
 & \quad \left. (-1 + \delta^2) + \text{sm} (-20 - 15 \delta + 2 \delta^2)) - 4 \text{h} (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left( 2 (12 + 8 \delta + \delta^2) + \text{sm}^2 (5 + 7 \delta + 2 \delta^2) - \text{sm} (22 + 23 \delta + 4 \delta^2) \right) \right) + \\
 & \quad \text{sf} (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 (4 \text{h} \text{sm}^4 (-1 + \delta) (1 + \delta)^2 + \text{sm} \delta^2 (3 - 13 \text{h} + 3 \delta - 7 \text{h} \delta) + \\
 & \quad \delta^2 (-1 - \delta + \text{h} (2 + \delta)) + 3 \text{sm}^2 (1 + \delta) (3 - \delta^2 + \text{h} (-6 + 3 \delta + 5 \delta^2)) - \\
 & \quad \text{sm}^3 (1 + \delta) (9 - \delta^2 + \text{h} (-17 + 4 \delta + 13 \delta^2))) - 2 \text{sf}^2 (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) \\
 & \quad \left( 3 \text{h}^2 \text{sm}^5 (-1 + \delta) (1 + \delta)^3 - \text{h} \text{sm}^4 (1 + \delta)^2 (12 + 3 \delta - \delta^2 + \text{h} (-24 + 3 \delta + 13 \delta^2)) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \delta (2 (1 + \delta)^2 - \text{h}^2 (-2 + \delta) (2 + \delta)^2 + \text{h} (-8 - 10 \delta - \delta^2 + \delta^3)) + \text{sm}^3 (1 + \delta) \right. \\
 & \quad \left. (-2 (7 + 8 \delta + \delta^2) + \text{h} (64 + 68 \delta + 8 \delta^2 - 4 \delta^3) + \text{h}^2 (-74 - 55 \delta + 31 \delta^2 + 22 \delta^3)) \right) + \\
 & \quad \text{sm}^2 (2 (1 + \delta)^2 (14 + 3 \delta) + \text{h}^2 (104 + 166 \delta + 37 \delta^2 - 45 \delta^3 - 18 \delta^4) + 3 \text{h} \\
 & \quad (-36 - 69 \delta - 37 \delta^2 - 2 \delta^3 + 2 \delta^4)) + \text{sm} (-2 (1 + \delta)^2 (7 + 3 \delta) + \text{h} (56 + 110 \\
 & \quad \delta + 62 \delta^2 + 4 \delta^3 - 4 \delta^4) + \text{h}^2 (-56 - 84 \delta - 22 \delta^2 + 17 \delta^3 + 7 \delta^4)) \Big) < 0, \\
 \text{Null, } & \left( \text{sf} (-(-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)) \left( \text{b} \text{h}^2 \text{sf}^2 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) (-\text{b} \delta + \text{sm} (-4 + \text{b} + \text{b} \delta)) - \right. \\
 & \quad \left. 2 \text{sf} \left( -4 (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + 2 \text{b} (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. 2 \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm}) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) + \text{b} \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \right) \right) \Big) / \\
 & \left( \text{b} \alpha \left( -\text{sm} (\text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + \text{h}^2 \text{sf}^3 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left( -(-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) \right) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \text{sf}^2 \left( 8 (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 + 2 \text{h} (8 - 11 \text{sm} + 3 \text{sm}^2) (1 + \delta) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. \text{h}^2 (-8 - \text{sm} (-6 + \delta) + \text{sm}^2 (-1 + \delta)) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \right) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \text{sf} (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) (2 \text{h} \text{sm}^3 (-1 + \delta^2) + \delta (1 + \delta - \text{h} (2 + \delta))) + \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \text{sm}^2 (-5 - 4 \delta + \delta^2 + \text{h} (9 - 5 \delta^2)) + \text{sm} (5 + 3 \delta - 2 \delta^2 + 2 \text{h} (-5 + \delta + 2 \delta^2)) \right) \Big) - \\
 & \left( \left( \text{b} \text{h}^2 \text{sf}^2 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) (-\text{b} \delta + \text{sm} (-4 + \text{b} + \text{b} \delta)) - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. 2 \text{sf} \left( -4 (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + 2 \text{b} (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) - \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. 2 \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm}) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) + \text{b} \text{h} (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \right) \right) \\
 & \left( \text{sm} (\text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + \text{sf}^2 \left( -4 (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. \text{h}^2 (-2 + \text{sm}) (2 + \text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 + \right. \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left. 2 \text{h} (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) (-8 - 2 \delta + \delta^2 + \text{sm} (8 + 3 \delta - 2 \delta^2) + \text{sm}^2 (-2 - \delta + \delta^2)) \right) \right) - \\
 & \quad \left( 2 \text{sf} (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) (\text{h} \text{sm}^3 (-1 + \delta^2) + \delta (1 + \delta - \text{h} (2 + \delta))) - \right.
 \end{aligned}$$

2142

$$\begin{aligned} & \left. \left( \text{sm}^2 (2 + \delta - \delta^2 + h (-4 + \delta + 3 \delta^2)) + \text{sm} (2 - 2 \delta^2 + h (-4 + 3 \delta + 3 \delta^2)) \right) \right) / \\ & \left( b \alpha \left( -\text{sm} (\text{sm} (-1 + \delta) - \delta) (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^4 + h^4 \text{sf}^5 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^4 \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left( -(-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) + h (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) \right) - \right. \\ & \quad \left. \text{h}^2 \text{sf}^4 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \left( -12 (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 + \right. \right. \\ & \quad \quad \left. \left. \text{h}^2 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 (\text{sm}^2 (-1 + \delta) - 2 (6 + \delta) + \text{sm} (8 + \delta)) - \right. \right. \\ & \quad \quad \left. \left. 2 h (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) (24 + 14 \delta + \delta^2 + \text{sm}^2 (4 + 5 \delta + \delta^2) - \text{sm} (20 + 19 \delta + 2 \delta^2)) \right) \right) + \\ & \quad \left. 2 \text{sf}^3 \left( -16 (-1 + \text{sm})^3 (1 + \delta)^3 - \text{h}^2 (-1 + \text{sm}) (1 + \delta) (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 \right. \right. \\ & \quad \quad \left. \left( 16 (3 + \delta) + \text{sm}^2 (11 + 7 \delta) - \text{sm} (40 + 23 \delta) \right) + \right. \\ & \quad \quad \left. \text{h}^3 (-2 + \text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^3 (8 (2 + \delta) + \text{sm}^2 (11 + 7 \delta - 4 \delta^2) + \right. \\ & \quad \quad \quad \left. 2 \text{sm}^3 (-1 + \delta^2) + \text{sm} (-20 - 15 \delta + 2 \delta^2)) - 4 h (-1 + \text{sm})^2 (1 + \delta)^2 \right. \\ & \quad \quad \left. \left( 2 (12 + 8 \delta + \delta^2) + \text{sm}^2 (5 + 7 \delta + 2 \delta^2) - \text{sm} (22 + 23 \delta + 4 \delta^2) \right) \right) + \\ & \quad \left. \text{sf} (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta)^2 (4 h \text{sm}^4 (-1 + \delta) (1 + \delta)^2 + \text{sm} \delta^2 (3 - 13 h + 3 \delta - 7 h \delta) + \right. \\ & \quad \quad \left. \delta^2 (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta)) + 3 \text{sm}^2 (1 + \delta) (3 - \delta^2 + h (-6 + 3 \delta + 5 \delta^2)) - \right. \\ & \quad \quad \left. \text{sm}^3 (1 + \delta) (9 - \delta^2 + h (-17 + 4 \delta + 13 \delta^2)) \right) - 2 \text{sf}^2 (\text{sm} - \delta + \text{sm} \delta) \\ & \quad \left( 3 h^2 \text{sm}^5 (-1 + \delta) (1 + \delta)^3 - h \text{sm}^4 (1 + \delta)^2 (12 + 3 \delta - \delta^2 + h (-24 + 3 \delta + 13 \delta^2)) \right) + \\ & \quad \quad \left. \delta (2 (1 + \delta)^2 - h^2 (-2 + \delta) (2 + \delta)^2 + h (-8 - 10 \delta - \delta^2 + \delta^3)) + \text{sm}^3 (1 + \delta) \right. \\ & \quad \quad \left. (-2 (7 + 8 \delta + \delta^2) + h (64 + 68 \delta + 8 \delta^2 - 4 \delta^3) + h^2 (-74 - 55 \delta + 31 \delta^2 + 22 \delta^3)) \right) + \\ & \quad \quad \left. \text{sm}^2 (2 (1 + \delta)^2 (14 + 3 \delta) + h^2 (104 + 166 \delta + 37 \delta^2 - 45 \delta^3 - 18 \delta^4) + \right. \\ & \quad \quad \quad \left. 3 h (-36 - 69 \delta - 37 \delta^2 - 2 \delta^3 + 2 \delta^4)) + \text{sm} (-2 (1 + \delta)^2 (7 + 3 \delta) + h \right. \\ & \quad \quad \quad \left. (56 + 110 \delta + 62 \delta^2 + 4 \delta^3 - 4 \delta^4) + h^2 (-56 - 84 \delta - 22 \delta^2 + 17 \delta^3 + 7 \delta^4)) \right) \right) \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{func2}[\{b_, \alpha_-\}] := \text{If}\left[\frac{-2+b}{b \alpha} > 0, \frac{-2+b}{b \alpha}, \text{Null}\right]$$

$$\text{func3}[\{\text{sf}_-, \text{sm}_-, h_-, \delta_-, \alpha_-, c_-, b_-\}] :=$$

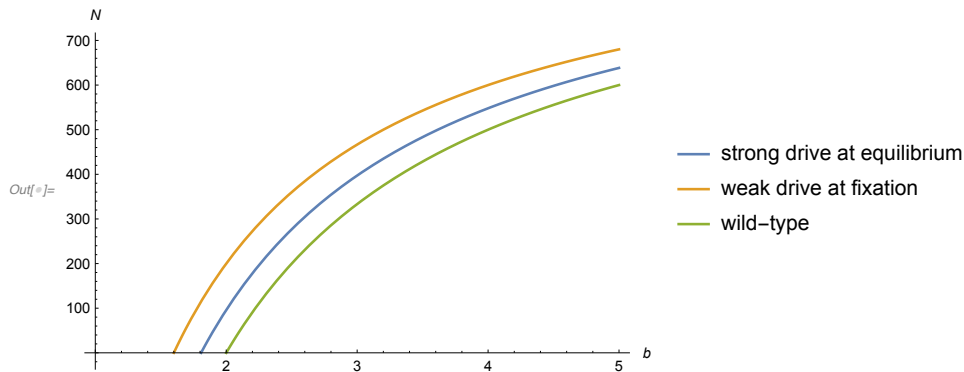
$$\text{If}\left[\frac{2+b(-1+\text{sf})(1+\delta)}{b \alpha (-2+\text{sf}+\text{sm}+\text{sf} \delta-\text{sm} \delta)} - \frac{(-1+\text{sm})(-1+\delta)(2+b(-1+\text{sf})(1+\delta))}{b(-1+\text{sf}) \alpha (1+\delta) (-2+\text{sf}+\text{sm}+\text{sf} \delta-\text{sm} \delta)} > 0, \frac{2+b(-1+\text{sf})(1+\delta)}{b \alpha (-2+\text{sf}+\text{sm}+\text{sf} \delta-\text{sm} \delta)} - \frac{(-1+\text{sm})(-1+\delta)(2+b(-1+\text{sf})(1+\delta))}{b(-1+\text{sf}) \alpha (1+\delta) (-2+\text{sf}+\text{sm}+\text{sf} \delta-\text{sm} \delta)}, \text{Null}\right]$$

Produce plot

```

In[ ]:= testParameters = {h -> 0.1,  $\alpha \rightarrow \frac{1}{1000}$ ,  $\delta \rightarrow 1$ , c -> 1, sm -> 0, sf -> 0.8};
weakDriveParams = {h -> 0,  $\alpha \rightarrow 10^{-3}$ ,  $\delta \rightarrow 0.25$ , c -> 1, sm -> 0, sf -> 0};
Plot[{func[{sf, sm, h,  $\delta$ ,  $\alpha$ , c, b] /. testParameters}],
     func3[{sf, sm, h,  $\delta$ ,  $\alpha$ , c, b] /. weakDriveParams}],
     func2[{b,  $\alpha$ ] /. testParameters}], {b, 1, 5}, AxesLabel -> {b, N}, PlotLegends ->
{"strong drive at equilibrium", "weak drive at fixation", "wild-type"}]

```



## Allele Frequency and Population Size Dynamics - females mate with two males ( $\lambda_f = 2$ )

### Recursion equations

In this section, each female mates with two males. The probability of choosing each male genotype is assumed to be random such that it occurs in proportion to the proportion of males with each genotype. These recursion/difference equations track the mating combinations of female and two male genotypes that can produce offspring of each genotype.

2144

$$\ln[=] = \text{DDfjuveniles2} =$$

$$b * (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults}) \left( \text{DDf} \left( \frac{Dm^2}{2 (Dm + dm)^2} + 2 \frac{Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{\frac{1}{2}}{(1+c)} \right) \right) + \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \left( \frac{Dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{1}{2} \right) + \frac{2 Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{\frac{1}{2}}{(1+c)} \right) \right) \right);$$

$$\text{Ddfjuveniles2} =$$

$$b * (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults}) \left( \text{DDf} \left( \frac{dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{(1+\delta)}{2} \right) + \frac{2 dm Dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{c \left( \frac{1+\delta}{2} \right)}{(1+c)} \right) \right) + \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \left( \frac{Dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{1}{2} \right) + \frac{dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{(1+\delta)}{2} \right) + \frac{2 Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{\frac{1}{2} + c \left( \frac{1+\delta}{2} \right)}{(1+c)} \right) \right) \right) + \text{ddf} \left( \frac{Dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{2 Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \frac{\frac{1}{2}}{(1+c)} \right);$$

$$\text{ddfjuveniles2} =$$

$$b * (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults}) \left( \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \left( \frac{dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{(1+\delta)}{2} \right) + \frac{2 Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{c \left( \frac{1+\delta}{2} \right)}{(1+c)} \right) \right) + \text{ddf} \left( \frac{dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{(1+\delta)}{2} \right) + \frac{2 Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{c \left( \frac{1+\delta}{2} \right)}{(1+c)} \right) \right) \right);$$

$$\text{Dmjuveniles2} = b * (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults})$$

$$\left( \text{DDf} \left( \frac{Dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \frac{1}{2} + \frac{dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{(1-\delta)}{2} \right) + \frac{2 Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{\frac{1}{2} + c \left( \frac{1-\delta}{2} \right)}{(1+c)} \right) \right) + \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \left( \frac{Dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{1}{2} \right) + \frac{dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{(1-\delta)}{2} \right) + \frac{2 Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{\frac{1}{2} + c \left( \frac{1-\delta}{2} \right)}{(1+c)} \right) \right) \right);$$

$$\text{dmjuveniles2} = b * (1 - \alpha \text{ totAdults})$$

$$\left( \frac{\text{Ddf}}{2} \left( \frac{Dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{1}{2} \right) + \frac{dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{(1-\delta)}{2} \right) + \frac{2 Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{\frac{1}{2} + c \left( \frac{1-\delta}{2} \right)}{(1+c)} \right) \right) + \text{ddf} \left( \frac{Dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{1}{2} \right) + \frac{dm^2}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{(1-\delta)}{2} \right) + \frac{2 Dm dm}{(Dm + dm)^2} \left( \frac{\frac{1}{2} + c \left( \frac{1-\delta}{2} \right)}{(1+c)} \right) \right) \right);$$

Before the next generation of adults, viability selection acts according to genotype.

$$\ln[=] = \text{DDfprime2} = \text{DDfjuveniles2} * 1;$$

$$\text{Ddfprime2} = \text{Ddfjuveniles2} * (1 - h * sf);$$

$$\text{ddfprime2} = \text{ddfjuveniles2} * (1 - sf);$$

$$\text{Dmprime2} = \text{Dmjuveniles2} * 1;$$

$$\text{dmprime2} = \text{dmjuveniles2} * (1 - sm);$$

## Equilibrium allele frequency and population size

The eco-evolutionary dynamics are at equilibrium when the difference equations (solvemeFull) are equal to 0 (no change). We use subeq to convert the difference equations so that they track the genotype frequency in males (pm), females (pf), inbreeding coefficient (F), and the number of males (maleNum) and females (femaleNum).

```
In[*]:= solvemeFull = {DDfprime2 - DDf, Ddfprime2 - Ddf, ddfprime2 - ddf,
  Dmprime2 - Dm, dmprime2 - dm} /. subeq[[1]] // Simplify;
```

When drive is absent (pm=0, pf=0) or fixed (pm=1, pf=1), the allele frequencies cannot change. We can get the equilibrium population size (maleNum and femaleNum) for these evolutionary equilibria.

```
In[*]:= noDrivePopSizeSol2 =
  Solve[(solvemeFull /. pm -> 0 /. pf -> 0) == {0, 0, 0, 0, 0}, {maleNum, femaleNum}]
fixedDrivePopSizeSol2 =
  Solve[(solvemeFull /. pm -> 1 /. pf -> 1) == {0, 0, 0, 0, 0}, {maleNum, femaleNum}]
Out[*]:= {{maleNum -> 0, femaleNum -> 0}, {maleNum -> -2 + b / (2 b alpha), femaleNum -> -2 + b / (2 b alpha)}}
Out[*]:= {{maleNum -> 0, femaleNum -> 0}, {maleNum -> (-1 + sm) (-1 + delta) (2 - b + b sf - b delta + b sf delta) / (b (-1 + sf) alpha (1 + delta) (2 - sf - sm - sf delta + sm delta)),
  femaleNum -> (2 - b + b sf - b delta + b sf delta) / (b alpha (-2 + sf + sm + sf delta - sm delta))}}
```

We also expect drive can reach an intermediate equilibrium allele frequency. We make it easier to solve for this equilibrium allele frequency by focussing on the difference in allele frequency and allele frequency between generations.

```
In[*]:= solveme =
  Simplify[{{(dmprime2 / (Dmprime2 + dmprime2)) - pm, (2 ddfprime2 + Ddfprime2 / (2 (ddfprime2 + Ddfprime2 + DDfprime2))) - pf,
  ((4 ddfprime2 DDfprime2 - Ddfprime2^2) / (2 ddfprime2 + Ddfprime2) (Ddfprime2 + 2 DDfprime2)) - F} /.
  {pm -> dm / (dm + Dm), pf -> (2 ddf + Ddf) / (2 (ddf + Ddf + DDf)), F -> (-Ddf^2 + 4 ddf DDf) / (2 ddf + Ddf) (Ddf + 2 DDf)} /. subeq];
```

However, we are only able to get a result for the polymorphic equilibrium when we further assume that there is no selection in adult males (sm=0).

```
In[*]:= equilibrium = Solve[(solveme[[1]] /. sm -> 0) == {0, 0, 0}, {pm, pf, F}] // Simplify
Out[*]:= {{pm ->
  - 1 / (4 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - delta + h (2 + delta))) (4 c sf - 8 c h sf - delta + c delta + 4 c sf delta + h sf delta - 5 c h sf delta +
  sqrt((-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - delta + h (2 + delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 delta + h sf (3 + 2 delta))) +
  ((-1 + h sf) delta + c (delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 delta - 5 h delta))^2)), pf ->
  - 1 / (4 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - delta + h (2 + delta))) (4 c sf - 8 c h sf - delta + c delta + 4 c sf delta + h sf delta - 5 c h sf delta +
  sqrt((-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - delta + h (2 + delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 delta + h sf (3 + 2 delta))) +
  ((-1 + h sf) delta + c (delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 delta - 5 h delta))^2)),
```

$$\begin{aligned}
F \rightarrow & \left( -2 sf + 4 c sf - 2 c^2 sf + 4 h sf - 8 c h sf + 4 c^2 h sf + 8 sf^2 + 4 c sf^2 + 4 c^2 sf^2 - \right. \\
& 18 h sf^2 - 36 c h sf^2 - 10 c^2 h sf^2 + 8 h^2 sf^2 + 48 c h^2 sf^2 + 8 c^2 h^2 sf^2 + 8 h sf^3 + \\
& 24 c h sf^3 - 14 h^2 sf^3 - 36 c h^2 sf^3 - 14 c^2 h^2 sf^3 + 4 h^3 sf^3 - 8 c h^3 sf^3 + 4 c^2 h^3 sf^3 + \\
& 4 c h^2 sf^4 + 12 c^2 h^2 sf^4 + 2 h^3 sf^4 + 4 c h^3 sf^4 - 6 c^2 h^3 sf^4 - 9 sf \delta + 10 c sf \delta - \\
& c^2 sf \delta + 12 h sf \delta - 8 c h sf \delta - 4 c^2 h sf \delta + 8 sf^2 \delta - 4 c sf^2 \delta + 4 c^2 sf^2 \delta - 13 h sf^2 \delta - \\
& 38 c h sf^2 \delta + 3 c^2 h sf^2 \delta + 48 c h^2 sf^2 \delta + 16 c^2 h^2 sf^2 \delta + 8 h sf^3 \delta + 32 c h sf^3 \delta - \\
& 8 c^2 h sf^3 \delta - 11 h^2 sf^3 \delta - 42 c h^2 sf^3 \delta - 27 c^2 h^2 sf^3 \delta + 4 h^3 sf^3 \delta - 8 c h^3 sf^3 \delta + \\
& 4 c^2 h^3 sf^3 \delta + 4 c h^2 sf^4 \delta + 20 c^2 h^2 sf^4 \delta + h^3 sf^4 \delta + 6 c h^3 sf^4 \delta - 7 c^2 h^3 sf^4 \delta + \delta^2 - \\
& 2 c \delta^2 + c^2 \delta^2 - 2 sf \delta^2 + 10 c sf \delta^2 - h sf \delta^2 - 6 c h sf \delta^2 - 9 c^2 h sf \delta^2 - 8 c sf^2 \delta^2 + \\
& 4 h sf^2 \delta^2 - 2 c h sf^2 \delta^2 + 14 c^2 h sf^2 \delta^2 - h^2 sf^2 \delta^2 + 10 c h^2 sf^2 \delta^2 + 7 c^2 h^2 sf^2 \delta^2 + \\
& 8 c h sf^3 \delta^2 - 8 c^2 h sf^3 \delta^2 - 2 h^2 sf^3 \delta^2 - 10 c h^2 sf^3 \delta^2 - 12 c^2 h^2 sf^3 \delta^2 + h^3 sf^3 \delta^2 - \\
& 2 c h^3 sf^3 \delta^2 + c^2 h^3 sf^3 \delta^2 + 8 c^2 h^2 sf^4 \delta^2 + 2 c h^3 sf^4 \delta^2 - 2 c^2 h^3 sf^4 \delta^2 + \\
& 3 sf \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} + \\
& c sf \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} - \\
& 4 h sf \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} - \\
& 4 c h sf \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} - \\
& 2 h sf^2 \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} + \\
& 2 c h sf^2 \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} + \\
& 4 h^2 sf^2 \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} + 4 c h^2 sf^2 \\
& \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} - \\
& h^2 sf^3 \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} - 3 c h^2 sf^3 \\
& \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} - \\
& \delta \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} + \\
& c \delta \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} + \\
& 2 sf \delta \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} - 4 c h sf \delta \\
& \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) + \\
& ((-1+hsf) \delta + c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2} - \\
& 2 h sf^2 \delta \sqrt{(-8(-1+c) sf (-1-\delta+h(2+\delta)) (1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left( (-1 + h sf) \delta + c (\delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 \delta - 5 h \delta)) \right)^2 + 2 c h sf^2 \delta \\
& \sqrt{(-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 \delta + h sf (3 + 2 \delta))) +} \\
& \quad \left( (-1 + h sf) \delta + c (\delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 \delta - 5 h \delta)) \right)^2 +} \\
& h^2 sf^2 \delta \sqrt{(-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 \delta + h sf (3 + 2 \delta))) +} \\
& \quad \left( (-1 + h sf) \delta + c (\delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 \delta - 5 h \delta)) \right)^2 +} 3 c h^2 sf^2 \delta \\
& \sqrt{(-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 \delta + h sf (3 + 2 \delta))) +} \\
& \quad \left( (-1 + h sf) \delta + c (\delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 \delta - 5 h \delta)) \right)^2 - 2 c h^2 sf^3 \delta} \\
& \sqrt{(-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 \delta + h sf (3 + 2 \delta))) +} \\
& \quad \left( (-1 + h sf) \delta + c (\delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 \delta - 5 h \delta)) \right)^2} \Big/ \\
& \left( 2 \left( (-1 + c)^2 \delta^2 + h^3 sf^4 (1 + c (3 + 2 \delta))^2 + sf (1 - 2 \delta + h (-2 + 2 \delta - 3 \delta^2)) + \right. \right. \\
& \quad 2 c (-1 + 2 \delta^2 + h (2 + 2 \delta + \delta^2)) + c^2 (1 + 2 \delta - h (2 + 6 \delta + 7 \delta^2)) \Big) - h sf^3 \\
& \quad (2 c (-4 (1 + \delta) + h (3 - 2 \delta^2)) + h^2 (6 + 6 \delta + \delta^2)) + h (-7 - 6 \delta + h (10 + 6 \delta + \delta^2)) + \\
& \quad c^2 (-8 (1 + \delta) + h^2 (10 + 14 \delta + 5 \delta^2)) + h (17 + 22 \delta + 8 \delta^2) \Big) + sf^2 \\
& \quad (8 (1 + \delta) - 5 h (5 + 4 \delta) + h^2 (20 + 12 \delta + 3 \delta^2) + 2 c (4 (1 + \delta) + h^2 (12 + 12 \delta + \delta^2)) - \\
& \quad \left. \left. h (15 + 18 \delta + 4 \delta^2)) + c^2 h (-9 - 8 \delta + 4 \delta^2 + h (20 + 28 \delta + 11 \delta^2)) \right) \right) \Big\}, \\
\{ pm \rightarrow & \frac{1}{4 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta))} \left( -4 c sf + 8 c h sf + \delta - c \delta - \right. \\
& 4 c sf \delta - h sf \delta + 5 c h sf \delta + \\
& \left. \sqrt{(-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 \delta + h sf (3 + 2 \delta))) +} \right. \\
& \quad \left. \left( (-1 + h sf) \delta + c (\delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 \delta - 5 h \delta)) \right)^2 \right) \Big), \\
pf \rightarrow & \frac{1}{4 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta))} \left( -4 c sf + 8 c h sf + \delta - c \delta - \right. \\
& 4 c sf \delta - h sf \delta + 5 c h sf \delta + \\
& \left. \sqrt{(-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 \delta + h sf (3 + 2 \delta))) +} \right. \\
& \quad \left. \left( (-1 + h sf) \delta + c (\delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 \delta - 5 h \delta)) \right)^2 \right) \Big), \\
F \rightarrow & (-2 sf + 4 c sf - 2 c^2 sf + 4 h sf - 8 c h sf + 4 c^2 h sf + 8 sf^2 + 4 c sf^2 + \\
& 4 c^2 sf^2 - 18 h sf^2 - 36 c h sf^2 - 10 c^2 h sf^2 + 8 h^2 sf^2 + 48 c h^2 sf^2 + \\
& 8 c^2 h^2 sf^2 + 8 h sf^3 + 24 c h sf^3 - 14 h^2 sf^3 - 36 c h^2 sf^3 - \\
& 14 c^2 h^2 sf^3 + 4 h^3 sf^3 - 8 c h^3 sf^3 + 4 c^2 h^3 sf^3 + 4 c h^2 sf^4 + \\
& 12 c^2 h^2 sf^4 + 2 h^3 sf^4 + 4 c h^3 sf^4 - 6 c^2 h^3 sf^4 - 9 sf \delta + 10 c sf \delta - \\
& c^2 sf \delta + 12 h sf \delta - 8 c h sf \delta - 4 c^2 h sf \delta + 8 sf^2 \delta - 4 c sf^2 \delta + \\
& 4 c^2 sf^2 \delta - 13 h sf^2 \delta - 38 c h sf^2 \delta + 3 c^2 h sf^2 \delta + 48 c h^2 sf^2 \delta + \\
& 16 c^2 h^2 sf^2 \delta + 8 h sf^3 \delta + 32 c h sf^3 \delta - 8 c^2 h sf^3 \delta - 11 h^2 sf^3 \delta - \\
& 42 c h^2 sf^3 \delta - 27 c^2 h^2 sf^3 \delta + 4 h^3 sf^3 \delta - 8 c h^3 sf^3 \delta + 4 c^2 h^3 sf^3 \delta + \\
& 4 c h^2 sf^4 \delta + 20 c^2 h^2 sf^4 \delta + h^3 sf^4 \delta + 6 c h^3 sf^4 \delta - 7 c^2 h^3 sf^4 \delta + \\
& \delta^2 - 2 c \delta^2 + c^2 \delta^2 - 2 sf \delta^2 + 10 c sf \delta^2 - h sf \delta^2 - 6 c h sf \delta^2 - \\
& 9 c^2 h sf \delta^2 - 8 c sf^2 \delta^2 + 4 h sf^2 \delta^2 - 2 c h sf^2 \delta^2 + 14 c^2 h sf^2 \delta^2 - \\
& h^2 sf^2 \delta^2 + 10 c h^2 sf^2 \delta^2 + 7 c^2 h^2 sf^2 \delta^2 + 8 c h sf^3 \delta^2 - 8 c^2 h sf^3 \delta^2 - \\
& 2 h^2 sf^3 \delta^2 - 10 c h^2 sf^3 \delta^2 - 12 c^2 h^2 sf^3 \delta^2 + h^3 sf^3 \delta^2 - 2 c h^3 sf^3 \delta^2 + \\
& c^2 h^3 sf^3 \delta^2 + 8 c^2 h^2 sf^4 \delta^2 + 2 c h^3 sf^4 \delta^2 - 2 c^2 h^3 sf^4 \delta^2 - \\
& 3 sf \sqrt{(-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 \delta + h sf (3 + 2 \delta))) +} \\
& \quad \left( (-1 + h sf) \delta + c (\delta + sf (4 - 8 h + 4 \delta - 5 h \delta)) \right)^2} - \\
& c sf \sqrt{(-8 (-1 + c) sf (-1 - \delta + h (2 + \delta)) (1 + h sf + c (-1 - 2 \delta + h sf (3 + 2 \delta))) +}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 + \\
 & 4hsf\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 + \\
 & 4chs\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 + \\
 & 2hsf^2\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 - \\
 & 2chs\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 - \\
 & 4h^2sf^2\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 - 4ch^2sf^2 \\
 & \sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 + \\
 & h^2sf^3\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 + 3ch^2sf^3 \\
 & \sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 + \\
 & \delta\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 - \\
 & c\delta\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 - \\
 & 2sf\delta\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 + 4chs\delta \\
 & \sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 + \\
 & 2hsf^2\delta\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 - 2chs\delta \\
 & \sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 - \\
 & h^2sf^2\delta\sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 - 3ch^2sf^2\delta \\
 & \sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2 + 2ch^2sf^3\delta \\
 & \sqrt{(-8(-1+c)sf(-1-\delta+h(2+\delta))(1+hsf+c(-1-2\delta+hsf(3+2\delta)))) +} \\
 & ((-1+hsf)\delta+c(\delta+sf(4-8h+4\delta-5h\delta)))^2)} / \\
 & (2((-1+c)^2\delta^2+h^3sf^4(1+c(3+2\delta))^2+sf(1-2\delta+h(-2+2\delta-3\delta^2)+ \\
 & 2c(-1+2\delta^2+h(2+2\delta+\delta^2))+c^2(1+2\delta-h(2+6\delta+7\delta^2)))-hsf^3 \\
 & (2c(-4(1+\delta)+h(3-2\delta^2))+h^2(6+6\delta+\delta^2))+h(-7-6\delta+h(10+6\delta+\delta^2))+ \\
 & c^2(-8(1+\delta)+h^2(10+14\delta+5\delta^2))+h(17+22\delta+8\delta^2))+sf^2
 \end{aligned}$$



$$(8(1+\delta) - 5h(5+4\delta) + h^2(20+12\delta+3\delta^2) + 2c(4(1+\delta) + h^2(12+12\delta+\delta^2) - h(15+18\delta+4\delta^2))) + c^2 h(-9-8\delta+4\delta^2 + h(20+28\delta+11\delta^2)))$$

## Stability

There are at least two immediately apparent equilibria: when drive is absent from the population and when drive is fixed in the population.

We first find the Jacobian for the system:

```
In[ ]:= recursions2 = {Dmprime2, dmprime2, DDfprime2, Ddfprime2, ddfprime2};
jacob2 = Simplify[Transpose[{D[recursions2, Dm], D[recursions2, dm],
D[recursions2, DDf], D[recursions2, Ddf], D[recursions2, ddf]}]]];
```

And then we assess the conditions under which the drive-absent and drive-fixed equilibria are stable/instable.

### drive absent (pm=pf=0) equilibrium

To evaluate the stability of the equilibrium where drive is absent we consider the eigenvalues of the Jacobian at this point (substituting pf->0, pm->0, and the equilibrium population size without drive). The equilibrium is unstable whenever it has an eigenvalue with absolute value > 1.

```
In[ ]:= Simplify[jacob2 /. subeq[[1]] /. pf -> 0 /. pm -> 0 /. noDrivePopSizeSol2[[2]]];
charpolynomial02 = Factor[Det[% - λ * IdentityMatrix[5]]]
```

$$\text{Out[ ]} = -\frac{1}{4(1+c)}\lambda^2(-4+b+2\lambda)(-2c+2chsf+2csm-2chsfsm-2c\delta+2chsf\delta+2csm\delta-2chsfsm\delta-\lambda-c\lambda+hsf\lambda+c hsf\lambda+2\lambda^2+2c\lambda^2)$$

The factor  $-\frac{\lambda^2(-4+b+2\lambda)}{4(1+c)}$  gives two 0 eigenvalues and an eigenvalue of  $\frac{4-b}{2}$ , corresponding to the change in overall population size. Thus, we can see that the demographic dynamics are orthogonal to the evolutionary dynamics.

Here, we divide through by this factor to simplify the equation and evaluate the evolutionary dynamics. We then write the characteristic polynomial in the form

$$a\lambda^2 + b\lambda + c$$

finding the a, b, and c coefficients.

```
In[ ]:= Collect[charpolynomial02 / (-λ^2(-4+b+2λ)/(4(1+c))), λ, Simplify];
```

```
Coefficient[%, λ^2];
```

```
charpolySimpleACoeff02 = Collect[% / %, λ, Simplify]
```

```
acoeff02 = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff02, λ^2];
```

```
bcoef02 = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff02, λ];
```

```
ccoef02 = charpolySimpleACoeff02 - bcoef02 * λ - acoef02 * λ^2 // Simplify;
```

$$\text{Out[ ]} = -\frac{c(-1+hsf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)}{1+c} + \frac{1}{2}(-1+hsf)\lambda + \lambda^2$$

2150

Now check the discriminant

$$\text{In[*]:= } \text{bcoef02}^2 - 4 \text{ acoef02 ccoef02} // \text{FullSimplify}$$

$$\text{Out[*]:= } \frac{1}{4} (-1 + h \text{ sf}) \left( -1 + h \text{ sf} + \frac{16 c (-1 + \text{ sm}) (1 + \delta)}{1 + c} \right)$$

We can see that this is always positive as the two terms in the product are always  $\leq 0$ .

The conditions for the above characteristic polynomial  $p$  to have roots between -1 and 1 are:

1.  $p(1) > 0$
2.  $p(-1) > 0$
3.  $-2 < b < 2$

When any of these are false, the largest eigenvalue is  $> 1$ , and the equilibrium is unstable.

Condition 3 is always true:

$$\text{In[*]:= } \text{FullSimplify} \left[ \left( \text{charpolySimpleACoeff02} /. \lambda \rightarrow 1 \right) < 0, \right. \\ \left. \{1 > \delta > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > \text{ sm} > 0, 0 < \text{ sf} < 1\} \right]$$

$$\text{FullSimplify} \left[ \left( \text{charpolySimpleACoeff02} /. \lambda \rightarrow -1 \right) < 0, \right. \\ \left. \{1 > \delta > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > \text{ sm} > 0, 0 < \text{ sf} < 1\} \right]$$

$$\text{FullSimplify}[-2 < \text{ bcoef02} < 2, \{1 > \delta > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > \text{ sm} > 0, 0 < \text{ sf} < 1\}]$$

$$\text{Out[*]:= } \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 + h \text{ sf} - \frac{2 c (-1 + h \text{ sf}) (-1 + \text{ sm}) (1 + \delta)}{1 + c} \right) < 0$$

$$\text{Out[*]:= } \frac{1}{2} \left( 3 - h \text{ sf} - \frac{2 c (-1 + h \text{ sf}) (-1 + \text{ sm}) (1 + \delta)}{1 + c} \right) < 0$$

$$\text{Out[*]:= } \text{True}$$

The second of these inequalities implies the first and so we need only the first (only one condition is needed for instability).

$$\text{In[*]:= } \text{unstabConditions02} = \text{FullSimplify} \left[ \right. \\ \left. \left( \text{charpolySimpleACoeff02} /. \lambda \rightarrow 1 \right) < 0, \{1 > \delta > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > \text{ sm} > 0, 0 < \text{ sf} < 1\} \right]$$

$$\text{Out[*]:= } \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 + h \text{ sf} - \frac{2 c (-1 + h \text{ sf}) (-1 + \text{ sm}) (1 + \delta)}{1 + c} \right) < 0$$

which can be re-written using the w fitness notation

$$\text{In[*]:= } \text{Simplify}[\text{unstabConditions02}, \{wXdX == 1 - h \text{ sf}, wXdXd == 1 - \text{ sf}, wXdY == 1 - \text{ sm}\}]$$

$$\text{Out[*]:= } (1 + c) (-2 + wXdX + c (-2 + wXdX + 2 wXdX wXdY (1 + \delta))) > 0$$

### drive fixed (pm=pf=1) equilibrium

We proceed similarly to before, but now considering the other equilibrium:

```
In[ ]:= Simplify[jacob2 /. subeq[[1]] /. pf -> 1 /. pm -> 1 /. fixedDrivePopSizeSol2[[2]]];
charpolynomial12 = Factor[Det[% - λ * IdentityMatrix[5]]]
```

$$\text{Out[ ]} = \frac{1}{4(1+c)(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)} (4 - b + b sf - b \delta + b sf \delta - 2 \lambda) \lambda^2$$

$$(-2 + 2 h sf - \lambda - c \lambda + h sf \lambda + c h sf \lambda + sm \lambda + c sm \lambda - h sf sm \lambda - c h sf sm \lambda - \delta \lambda - c \delta \lambda + h sf \delta \lambda + c h sf \delta \lambda + sm \delta \lambda + c sm \delta \lambda - h sf sm \delta \lambda - c h sf sm \delta \lambda + 2 \lambda^2 + 2 c \lambda^2 - 2 sf \lambda^2 - 2 c sf \lambda^2 - 2 sm \lambda^2 - 2 c sm \lambda^2 + 2 sf sm \lambda^2 + 2 c sf sm \lambda^2 + 2 \delta \lambda^2 + 2 c \delta \lambda^2 - 2 sf \delta \lambda^2 - 2 c sf \delta \lambda^2 - 2 sm \delta \lambda^2 - 2 c sm \delta \lambda^2 + 2 sf sm \delta \lambda^2 + 2 c sf sm \delta \lambda^2)$$

The factor  $\frac{(4-b+bsf-b\delta+bsf\delta-2\lambda)\lambda^2}{4(1+c)(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)}$  gives two 0 eigenvalues and an eigenvalue of  $2 + \frac{1}{2} b (-1 + sf) (1 + \delta)$ , corresponding to the stability of the ecological equilibrium population size. Thus, we can see that the demographic dynamics are orthogonal to the evolutionary dynamics.

Here, we divide through by this factor to simplify the equation and evaluate the evolutionary dynamics. We then write the characteristic polynomial in the form

$$a\lambda^2 + b\lambda + c$$

finding the a, b, and c coefficients.

```
In[ ]:= Collect[charpolynomial12 / ( (4 - b + b sf - b δ + b sf δ - 2 λ) λ^2 / (4 (1 + c) (-1 + sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + δ)) ), λ, Simplify];
```

```
Coefficient[%, λ^2];
charpolySimpleACoeff12 = Collect[%% / %, λ, Simplify]
acoeff12 = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff12, λ^2];
bcoeff12 = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff12, λ];
ccoeff12 = charpolySimpleACoeff12 - bcoeff12 * λ - acoeff12 * λ^2;
```

$$\text{Out[ ]} = \frac{-1 + h sf}{(1+c)(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)} + \frac{(1-hsf)\lambda}{2(-1+sf)} + \lambda^2$$

The discriminant is nonnegative and so the eigenvalues are real:

```
In[ ]:= bcoeff12^2 - 4 acoeff12 ccoeff12
Out[ ]:= (1 - h sf)^2 / (4 (-1 + sf)^2) - 4 (-1 + h sf) / ((1 + c) (-1 + sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + δ))
```

The conditions for the above characteristic polynomial  $p$  to have roots between -1 and 1 are:

1.  $p(1) > 0$
2.  $p(-1) > 0$
3.  $-2 < b$
4.  $b < 2$

When any of these are false, the largest eigenvalue is  $> 1$ , and the equilibrium is unstable.

Now checking these conditions for instability by reversing the inequalities required for stability

2152

```

In[*]:= r1 = FullSimplify[(charpolySimpleACoeff12 /. λ → 1) < 0,
  {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
r2 = FullSimplify[(charpolySimpleACoeff12 /. λ → -1) < 0,
  {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
r3 = FullSimplify[bcoef12 < -2, {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
r4 = FullSimplify[2 < bcoef12, {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]

```

$$\text{Out[*]} = 1 + \frac{1 - h sf}{2(-1 + sf)} + \frac{-1 + h sf}{(1 + c)(-1 + sf)(-1 + sm)(1 + \delta)} < 0$$

$$\text{Out[*]} = 1 + \frac{1 - h sf}{2 - 2 sf} + \frac{-1 + h sf}{(1 + c)(-1 + sf)(-1 + sm)(1 + \delta)} < 0$$

$$\text{Out[*]} = 3 + h sf < 4 sf$$

Out[\*] = False

The second inequality implies the first again. r3 only applies if  $\delta$  or c is less than 1. Otherwise, it is covered by r1.

```

In[*]:= Reduce[(! r1, r3, 1 == δ || 1 == c, 0 < δ ≤ 1, 0 < c ≤ 1, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1)]

```

Out[\*] = False

If  $\delta < 1$  or  $c < 1$ , r3 shows that the drive-fixed equilibrium is always unstable when heterozygous females have at least 4 times higher survival probability than homozygous drive females: re-writing r3 as  $4(1 - h sf) < 1 - h sf$ . Even if r3 is not met, the drive-fixed equilibrium can still be unstable when the r1 condition is met.

```

In[*]:= unstabConditions12 = r1 || r3

```

$$\text{Out[*]} = 1 + \frac{1 - h sf}{2(-1 + sf)} + \frac{-1 + h sf}{(1 + c)(-1 + sf)(-1 + sm)(1 + \delta)} < 0 \ || \ 3 + h sf < 4 sf$$

## Allele Frequency and Population Size Dynamics - females mate with many males ( $\lambda_f \rightarrow \infty$ )

### Recursion equations

Here we assume that each female mates many times. Therefore, females effectively sample alleles from the total sperm produced by the male population (S). In the following recursion/difference equations,

Xm are sperm with the wildtype-X allele

Xdm are sperm with the drive-X allele

Ym are sperm with the Y allele

Xf are eggs with the wildtype-X allele

Xdf are eggs with the drive-X allele

These gametes then be combined to produce the juveniles of the next generation.

$$\text{In[ ]:= } S = Dm + c \, dm;$$

$$Xm = \frac{Dm}{2 \, S};$$

$$Ym = \left( Dm/2 + dm \frac{c \, (1 - \delta)}{2} \right) / S;$$

$$Xdm = c \frac{(1 + \delta)}{2} dm / S;$$

$$Xf = DDf + Ddf / 2;$$

$$Xdf = Ddf / 2 + ddf;$$

$$DDfjuvenilesi = b \, (1 - \alpha \, \text{totAdults}) \, Xm \, Xf;$$

$$Ddfjuvenilesi = b \, (1 - \alpha \, \text{totAdults}) \, (Xdm \, Xf + Xm \, Xdf);$$

$$ddfjuvenilesi = b \, (1 - \alpha \, \text{totAdults}) \, Xdm \, Xdf;$$

$$Dmjuvenilesi = b \, (1 - \alpha \, \text{totAdults}) \, Ym \, Xf;$$

$$dmjuvenilesi = b \, (1 - \alpha \, \text{totAdults}) \, Ym \, Xdf;$$

Before the next generation of adults, viability selection acts according to genotype.

$$\text{In[ ]:= } DDfprimei = DDfjuvenilesi * 1;$$

$$Ddfprimei = Ddfjuvenilesi * (1 - h * sf);$$

$$ddfprimei = ddfjuvenilesi * (1 - sf);$$

$$Dmprimei = Dmjuvenilesi * 1;$$

$$dmprimei = dmjuvenilesi * (1 - sm);$$

## Equilibrium allele frequency and population size

We first look at only the difference in allele frequency and inbreeding coefficient to calculate the polymorphic allele frequency equilibrium (when changes in allele frequency and inbreeding coefficient are 0)

$$\text{In[ ]:= } \text{solvemei} = \text{Simplify} [$$

$$\left\{ \left( \frac{dmprimei}{Dmprimei + dmprimei} \right) - \frac{dm}{dm + Dm}, \left( \frac{2 \, ddfprimei + Ddfprimei}{2 \, (ddfprimei + Ddfprimei + DDfprimei)} \right) - \frac{2 \, ddf + Ddf}{2 \, (ddf + Ddf + DDf)}, \left( \frac{4 \, ddfprimei \, Ddfprimei - Ddfprimei^2}{(2 \, ddfprimei + Ddfprimei) \, (Ddfprimei + 2 \, DDfprimei)} \right) - \frac{4 \, ddf \, DDf - Ddf^2}{(2 \, ddf + Ddf) \, (Ddf + 2 \, DDf)} \right\} /. \text{subeq];}$$

$$\text{equilibriumi} = \text{Solve}[\text{solvemei}[[1]] = \{0, 0, 0\}, \{pm, pf, F\}] // \text{Simplify}$$

$$\text{Out[ ]:= } \left\{ \left\{ pm \rightarrow - \frac{(-1 + sm) \, (-1 - h \, sf + c \, (-1 + h \, sf) \, (-1 + sm) \, (1 + \delta))}{h \, sf \, (-2 + sm) + sm - c \, (sf \, (2 + h \, (-2 + sm)) - sm) \, (-1 + sm) \, (1 + \delta)}, \right. \right.$$

$$pf \rightarrow \frac{-1 - h \, sf + c \, (-1 + h \, sf) \, (-1 + sm) \, (1 + \delta)}{2 \, sf \, (-h + c \, (-1 + h) \, (-1 + sm) \, (1 + \delta))},$$

$$F \rightarrow \frac{(1 - h^2 \, sf^2 + 2 \, c \, (1 - sf + (-1 + h) \, h \, sf^2) \, (-1 + sm) \, (1 + \delta) - c^2 \, (-1 + 2 \, sf + (-2 + h) \, h \, sf^2) \, (-1 + sm)^2 \, (1 + \delta)^2) / ((-1 + h \, sf)^2 - 2 \, c \, (-1 - 2 \, (-1 + h) \, sf + h^2 \, sf^2) \, (-1 + sm) \, (1 + \delta) + c^2 \, (-1 + h \, sf)^2 \, (-1 + sm)^2 \, (1 + \delta)^2)}{1} \left. \right\}$$

The full system is described by

2154

```
In[*]:= solvemeFulli = {DDfprimei - DDf, Ddfprimei - Ddf, ddfprimei - ddf,
  Dmprimei - Dm, dmprimei - dm} /. subeq[[1]] // Simplify;
```

We can then solve for the population sizes. First we find population sizes when drive alleles are absent ( $p_m=p_f=0$ ) or fixed ( $p_m=p_f=1$ ):

```
In[*]:= noDrivePopSizeSoli =
  Solve[(solvemeFulli /. pm -> 0 /. pf -> 0) == {0, 0, 0, 0, 0}, {maleNum, femaleNum}];
fixedDrivePopSizeSoli = Solve[(solvemeFulli /. pm -> 1 /. pf -> 1) == {0, 0, 0, 0, 0},
  {maleNum, femaleNum}];
NnoDrivei = (maleNum + femaleNum) /. noDrivePopSizeSoli[[2]] // FullSimplify
Nfixedi = (maleNum + femaleNum) /. fixedDrivePopSizeSoli[[2]] // FullSimplify
```

$$\text{Out[*]} = \frac{-2 + b}{b \alpha}$$

$$\text{Out[*]} = \frac{1 + \frac{2}{b(-1+sf)(1+\delta)}}{\alpha}$$

Now for the case where a polymorphic equilibrium has been reached

```
In[*]:= equilPopSizeSoli =
  Simplify[Solve[Flatten[Simplify[(solvemeFulli /. equilibriumi /. sm -> 0)]] ==
  {0, 0, 0, 0, 0}, {femaleNum, maleNum}]]];
```

```
In[*]:= Neqi = (femaleNum + maleNum) /. equilPopSizeSoli[[2]] // Simplify
```

$$\text{Out[*]} = \frac{\left( b h^2 s f^2 (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 + (s m - \delta + s m \delta) (-b \delta + s m (-4 + b + b \delta)) - 2 s f (-4 (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) + 2 b (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) - 2 h (-2 + s m) (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta) + b h (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 \right)}{\left( b \alpha \left( h^2 s f^2 (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 + (s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 - 2 s f \left( 2 (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) + h (-2 + s m - \delta + s m \delta)^2 \right) \right) \right)}$$

## Stability

There are at least two immediately apparent equilibria: when drive is absent from the population and when drive is fixed in the population.

We first find the Jacobian for the system:

```
In[*]:= recursionsi = {Dmprimei, dmprimei, DDfprimei, Ddfprimei, ddfprimei};
jacobii = Simplify[Transpose[{D[recursionsi, Dm], D[recursionsi, dm],
  D[recursionsi, DDf], D[recursionsi, Ddf], D[recursionsi, ddf]}]]];
```

And then we assess the conditions under which the drive-absent and drive-fixed equilibria are stable/instable.

### drive absent ( $p_m=p_f=0$ ) equilibrium

Proceed as before:

```
In[ ]:= Simplify[jacobi /. subeq[[1]] /. pf -> 0 /. pm -> 0 /. noDrivePopSizeSoli[[2]]];
charpolynomial0i = Factor[Det[% - λ * IdentityMatrix[5]]]
```

$$\text{Out[ ]} = -\frac{1}{4} \lambda^2 (-4 + b + 2 \lambda) (-c + c h s f + c s m - c h s f s m - c \delta + c h s f \delta + c s m \delta - c h s f s m \delta - \lambda + h s f \lambda + 2 \lambda^2)$$

The factor  $-\frac{\lambda^2 (-4+b+2\lambda)}{4}$  gives two 0 eigenvalues and an eigenvalue of  $\frac{4-b}{2}$ , corresponding to the change in overall population size. Thus, we can see that the demographic dynamics are orthogonal to the evolutionary dynamics.

Here, we divide through by this factor to simplify the equation and evaluate the evolutionary dynamics. We then write the characteristic polynomial in the form

$$a\lambda^2 + b\lambda + c$$

finding the a, b, and c coefficients.

```
In[ ]:= Collect[charpolynomial0i / (-1/4 λ^2 (-4 + b + 2 λ)), λ, Simplify];
```

```
Coefficient[%, λ^2];
```

```
charpolySimpleACoeff0i = Collect[%% / %, λ, Simplify]
```

```
acoeff0i = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff0i, λ^2];
```

```
bcoeff0i = Coefficient[charpolySimpleACoeff0i, λ];
```

```
ccoeff0i = charpolySimpleACoeff0i - bcoeff0i * λ - acoeff0i * λ^2 // Simplify;
```

$$\text{Out[ ]} = -\frac{1}{2} c (-1 + h s f) (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta) + \frac{1}{2} (-1 + h s f) \lambda + \lambda^2$$

Now check the discriminant

```
In[ ]:= ccoeff0i
```

$$\text{Out[ ]} = -\frac{1}{2} c (-1 + h s f) (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta)$$

```
In[ ]:= bcoeff0i^2 - 4 acoeff0i ccoeff0i // FullSimplify
```

$$\text{Out[ ]} = \frac{1}{4} (-1 + h s f) (-1 + h s f + 8 c (-1 + s m) (1 + \delta))$$

We can see that this is always positive as the two terms in the product are always  $\leq 0$ .

The conditions for the above characteristic polynomial  $p$  to have roots between -1 and 1 are:

1.  $p(1) > 0$
2.  $p(-1) > 0$
3.  $-2 < b < 2$

When any of these are false, the largest eigenvalue is  $> 1$ , and the equilibrium is unstable.

Condition 3 is always true:

2156

```

In[ ]:= FullSimplify[(charpolySimpleACoeff0i /. λ → 1) < 0,
  {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
FullSimplify[(charpolySimpleACoeff0i /. λ → -1) < 0,
  {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
FullSimplify[-2 < bcoef0i < 2, {1 > δ >= 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
Out[ ]:= 1 + h sf < c (-1 + h sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + δ)
Out[ ]:= h sf + c (-1 + h sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + δ) > 3
Out[ ]:= True

```

The second of these inequalities implies the first and so we need only the first (only one condition is needed for instability).

```

In[ ]:= unstabConditions0i = FullSimplify[
  (charpolySimpleACoeff0i /. λ → 1) < 0, {1 > δ > 0, 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
Out[ ]:= 1 + h sf < c (-1 + h sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + δ)

```

which can be re-written using the w fitness notation

```

In[ ]:= Simplify[unstabConditions0i, {wXdX == 1 - h sf, wXdXd == 1 - sf, wXdY == 1 - sm}]
Out[ ]:= wXdX + c wXdX wXdY (1 + δ) > 2

```

### drive fixed (pm=pf=1) equilibrium

We proceed similarly to before, but now considering the other equilibrium:

```

In[ ]:= Simplify[jacobi /. subeq[[1]] /. pf → 1 /. pm → 1 /. fixedDrivePopSizeSoli[[2]]];
charpolynomial1i = Factor[Det[% - λ * IdentityMatrix[5]]]
Out[ ]:=
  1
  4 c (-1 + sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + δ)
  (4 - b + b sf - b δ + b sf δ - 2 λ) λ2 (-1 + h sf - c λ + c h sf λ + c sm λ -
  c h sf sm λ - c δ λ + c h sf δ λ + c sm δ λ - c h sf sm δ λ + 2 c λ2 - 2 c sf λ2 -
  2 c sm λ2 + 2 c sf sm λ2 + 2 c δ λ2 - 2 c sf δ λ2 - 2 c sm δ λ2 + 2 c sf sm δ λ2)

```

The factor  $\frac{(4-b+bsf-b\delta+bsf\delta-2\lambda)\lambda^2}{4c(-1+sf)(-1+sm)(1+\delta)}$  gives two 0 eigenvalues and an eigenvalue of  $2 + \frac{1}{2}b(-1+sf)(1+\delta)$ , corresponding to the stability of the ecological equilibrium population size. Thus, we can see that the demographic dynamics are orthogonal to the evolutionary dynamics.

Here, we divide through by this factor to simplify the equation and evaluate the evolutionary dynamics. We then write the characteristic polynomial in the form

$$a\lambda^2 + b\lambda + c$$

finding the a, b, and c coefficients.



```
In[ ]:= Collect[CharPolynomial11 /  $\left( \frac{(4 - b + b sf - b \delta + b sf \delta - 2 \lambda) \lambda^2}{4 c (-1 + sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + \delta)} \right)$ ,  $\lambda$ , Simplify];
```

```
Coefficient[%,  $\lambda^2$ ];
```

```
CharPolySimpleACoeff1 = Collect[%% / %,  $\lambda$ , Simplify]
```

```
acoeff1 = Coefficient[CharPolySimpleACoeff1,  $\lambda^2$ ];
```

```
bcoeff1 = Coefficient[CharPolySimpleACoeff1,  $\lambda$ ];
```

```
ccoeff1 = CharPolySimpleACoeff1 - bcoeff1 *  $\lambda$  - acoeff1 *  $\lambda^2$ ;
```

```
Out[ ]:=  $\frac{-1 + h sf}{2 c (-1 + sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + \delta)} + \frac{(1 - h sf) \lambda}{2 (-1 + sf)} + \lambda^2$ 
```

The discriminant is nonnegative and so the eigenvalues are real:

```
In[ ]:= bcoeff1^2 - 4 acoeff1 ccoeff1
```

```
Out[ ]:=  $\frac{(1 - h sf)^2}{4 (-1 + sf)^2} - \frac{2 (-1 + h sf)}{c (-1 + sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + \delta)}$ 
```

The conditions for the above characteristic polynomial  $p$  to have roots between -1 and 1 are:

1.  $p(1) > 0$
2.  $p(-1) > 0$
3.  $-2 < b$
4.  $b < 2$

When any of these are false, the largest eigenvalue is  $> 1$ , and the equilibrium is unstable.

Now checking these conditions for instability by reversing the inequalities required for stability

```
In[ ]:= r1 = FullSimplify[(CharPolySimpleACoeff1 /.  $\lambda \rightarrow 1$ ) < 0,
  {1 >  $\delta > 0$ , 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
```

```
r2 = FullSimplify[(CharPolySimpleACoeff1 /.  $\lambda \rightarrow -1$ ) < 0,
  {1 >  $\delta > 0$ , 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
```

```
r3 = FullSimplify[bcoeff1 < -2, {1 >  $\delta > 0$ , 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
```

```
r4 = FullSimplify[2 < bcoeff1, {1 >  $\delta > 0$ , 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1}]
```

```
Out[ ]:=  $c (1 - h sf + c (1 + (-2 + h) sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + \delta)) > 0$ 
```

```
Out[ ]:=  $c (-1 + h sf + c (-3 + (2 + h) sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + \delta)) < 0$ 
```

```
Out[ ]:=  $3 + h sf < 4 sf$ 
```

```
Out[ ]:= False
```

The second inequality implies the first again. r3 only applies if  $\delta$  or  $c$  is less than 1. Otherwise, it is covered by r1.

```
In[ ]:= Reduce[(! r1, r3, 1 ==  $\delta$  || 1 == c, 0 <  $\delta \leq 1$ , 0 < c  $\leq 1$ , 1 > h > 0, 1 > sm > 0, 0 < sf < 1)]
```

```
Out[ ]:= False
```

If  $\delta < 1$  or  $c < 1$ , r3 shows that the drive-fixed equilibrium is always unstable when heterozygous females have at least 4 times higher survival probability than homozygous drive females: re-writing r3 as  $4 (1 - sf) < 1 - h sf$ . Even if r3 is not met, the drive-fixed equilibrium can still be unstable when the r1 condition is met.

2158

```
In[*]:= unstabConditions1i = r1 || r3
```

```
Out[*]:= c (1 - h sf + c (1 + (-2 + h) sf) (-1 + sm) (1 + δ)) > 0 || 3 + h sf < 4 sf
```

## Appendix 2

<sup>2160</sup> This section contains a pdf version of a Mathematica notebook containing derivations of results in Chapter 3.

## Enter me first

```

In[58]:= subeqns2 =
  {p1g22 == 1 - p1g11 - p1g12 - p1g21, p1fA1 == p1g11 + p1g12, p1fB1 == p1g11 + p1g21,
    p1D == p1g11 p1g22 - p1g12 p1g21, p2g22 == 1 - p2g11 - p2g12 - p2g21,
    p2fA1 == p2g11 + p2g12, p2fB1 == p2g11 + p2g21, p2D == p2g11 p2g22 - p2g12 p2g21};
alleleSubs =
  Flatten[Solve[subeqns2, {p1g11, p1g12, p1g21, p1g22, p2g11, p2g12, p2g21, p2g22}]];
symmetrySubs = {m12 → m, m21 → m, s1 → s, s2 → s};
linearise[exp_, args_] :=
  With[{subs = Evaluate[Table[args[[i]] → args[[i]] ε, {i, 1, Length[args]}]}],
    Simplify[Normal[Series[exp /. subs, {ε, 0, 1}]] /. ε → 1]]
secondOrder[exp_, args_] :=
  With[{subs = Evaluate[Table[args[[i]] → args[[i]] ε, {i, 1, Length[args]}]}],
    Simplify[Normal[Series[exp /. subs, {ε, 0, 2}]] /. ε → 1]]
symmMiSubs = {m12 → m, m21 → m};
symmSelSubs = {s1 → s, s2 → s};
equilSubs =
  {p2g21 → p2g12, p1g21 → p1g12, p1g22 → 1 - 2 p1g12 - p1g11, p2g11 → 1 - 2 p2g12 - p2g22};

```

## Continent-island model

### Recursions

Prior to reproduction, adult frequencies are multiplied by their relative fitness...

```

In[*]:= ClearAll[p1w11, p1w12, p1w21, p1w22]
p1w11 = (1 + s) ^ 2;
p1w12 = (1 + s);
p1w21 = (1 + s);
p1w22 = 1;

Clear[p1Wm]
p1Wm = p1g11 p1w11 + p1g12 p1w12 + p1g21 p1w21 + p1g22 p1w22;

p1g11s = p1g11 p1w11 / p1Wm;
p1g12s = p1g12 p1w12 / p1Wm;
p1g21s = p1g21 p1w21 / p1Wm;
p1g22s = p1g22 p1w22 / p1Wm;

```

...so that their probability of reproduction can be incorporated into the reproduction phase.

```

In[*]:= p1g11r = (1 - r) (p1g11s) + r (p1g11s ^ 2 + p1g11s p1g12s + p1g11s p1g21s + p1g12s p1g21s);
p1g12r = (1 - r) p1g12s + r (p1g12s ^ 2 + p1g12s p1g11s + p1g12s p1g22s + p1g11s p1g22s);
p1g21r = (1 - r) p1g21s + r (p1g21s ^ 2 + p1g21s p1g11s + p1g21s p1g22s + p1g11s p1g22s);
p1g22r = (1 - r) p1g22s + r (p1g22s ^ 2 + p1g22s p1g12s + p1g22s p1g21s + p1g12s p1g21s);

```

All haplotype frequencies are reduced by migration, and then  $A_2 B_2$  migrants are introduced.

```
In[*]:= p1g11m = p1g11r (1 - m) ;
p1g12m = p1g12r (1 - m) ;
p1g21m = p1g21r (1 - m) ;
p1g22m = p1g22r (1 - m) + m;
```

```
p1g11m + p1g12m + p1g21m + p1g22m // Simplify
```

```
Out[*]:= 1
```

The change in frequency is given by the difference between frequencies at the beginning of the generation, and the end of it (beginning of the next)

```
In[*]:= CIdelp1g11 = Simplify[p1g11m - p1g11] ;
CIdelp1g12 = Simplify[p1g12m - p1g12] ;
CIdelp1g21 = Simplify[p1g21m - p1g21] ;
CIdelp1g22 = Simplify[p1g22m - p1g22] ;
```

## QLE

```
In[*]:= Dprime = p1g11m * p1g22m - p1g12m * p1g21m /. alleleSubs // Simplify;
delD = Dprime - p1D // Simplify;
```

### Continuous time QLE

by assuming all rate parameters ( $m, s, r$ ) are of the same order, we can derive a continuous time approximation to the discrete time system:

```
In[*]:= dDdt = linearise[delD, {m, s, r}]
Out[*]:= m p1fA1 p1fB1 - p1D r - p1D (m + 2 (-1 + p1fA1 + p1fB1) s)
```

find the equilibrium LD value in terms of allele frequencies:

```
In[*]:= DsubAF = Solve[dDdt == 0, p1D]
Out[*]:= {{p1D ->  $\frac{m p1fA1 p1fB1}{m + r - 2 s + 2 p1fA1 s + 2 p1fB1 s}$ }}
```

now we repeat for the allele frequencies. since there is no difference between locus A and locus B, we can treat just one of them.

```
In[*]:= dfA1dt = linearise[p1g11m + p1g12m - p1fA1 /. alleleSubs /. p1fB1 -> p1fA1, {m, s, r}]
Out[*]:= -m p1fA1 + (p1D + p1fA1 - p1fA12) s
```

at QLE,  $m, s \ll r$  so that  $m/r, s/r \ll 1$ . therefore, we take  $1/r$  as a small parameter in the approximation and solve to order  $1/r$ , using the LD value we found earlier:

```
In[*]:= Normal[Series[dfA1dt /. DsubAF /. p1fB1 -> p1fA1, {r, Infinity, 1}]];
Solve[% == 0, p1fA1];
Collect[Simplify[Normal[Series[p1fA1 /. %[[2]], {r, Infinity, 1}]], r > 0 && s > 0], r]
Out[*]:=  $-\frac{m-s}{s} - \frac{m(m-s)}{r s}$ 
```

now we can go back and find the equilibrium LD in terms of the model parameters

2164

```

In[ ]:= Normal[Series[p1D /. DsubAF /. p1fB1 → p1fA1 /. p1fA1 → -  $\frac{m-s}{s}$  -  $\frac{m(m-s)}{rs}$ ,
  {r, Infinity, 1}]] // Simplify

Out[ ]:=  $\left\{ \frac{m(m-s)^2}{rs^2} \right\}$ 

```

## Two deme model

### Recursions

We proceed as in the continent-island model, but now include fitness and frequencies in deme 2:

```

In[1]:= ClearAll[p1w11, p1w12, p1w21, p1w22, p2w11, p2w12, p2w21, p2w22]
wSubs = {p1w11 → (1 + s1)^2,
  p1w12 → (1 + s1),
  p1w21 → (1 + s1),
  p1w22 → 1,
  p2w11 → 1,
  p2w12 → (1 + s2),
  p2w21 → (1 + s2),
  p2w22 → (1 + s2)^2};

ClearAll["p1Wm", "p2Wm"]
p1Wm = p1g11 p1w11 + p1g12 p1w12 + p1g21 p1w21 + p1g22 p1w22;
p2Wm = p2g11 p2w11 + p2g12 p2w12 + p2g21 p2w21 + p2g22 p2w22;

p1g11s = p1g11 p1w11 / p1Wm;
p1g12s = p1g12 p1w12 / p1Wm;
p1g21s = p1g21 p1w21 / p1Wm;
p1g22s = p1g22 p1w22 / p1Wm;

p2g11s = p2g11 p2w11 / p2Wm;
p2g12s = p2g12 p2w12 / p2Wm;
p2g21s = p2g21 p2w21 / p2Wm;
p2g22s = p2g22 p2w22 / p2Wm;

In[14]:= p1g11r = (1 - r) (p1g11s) + r (p1g11s^2 + p1g11s p1g12s + p1g11s p1g21s + p1g12s p1g21s);
p1g12r = (1 - r) p1g12s + r (p1g12s^2 + p1g12s p1g11s + p1g12s p1g22s + p1g11s p1g22s);
p1g21r = (1 - r) p1g21s + r (p1g21s^2 + p1g21s p1g11s + p1g21s p1g22s + p1g11s p1g22s);
p1g22r = (1 - r) p1g22s + r (p1g22s^2 + p1g22s p1g12s + p1g22s p1g21s + p1g12s p1g21s);

p2g11r = (1 - r) (p2g11s) + r (p2g11s^2 + p2g11s p2g12s + p2g11s p2g21s + p2g12s p2g21s);
p2g12r = (1 - r) p2g12s + r (p2g12s^2 + p2g12s p2g11s + p2g12s p2g22s + p2g11s p2g22s);
p2g21r = (1 - r) p2g21s + r (p2g21s^2 + p2g21s p2g11s + p2g21s p2g22s + p2g11s p2g22s);
p2g22r = (1 - r) p2g22s + r (p2g22s^2 + p2g22s p2g12s + p2g22s p2g21s + p2g12s p2g21s);

```

```

In[22]:= p1g11m = (p1g11r * (1 - m21) + m21 p2g11r);
p1g12m = (p1g12r * (1 - m21) + m21 p2g12r);
p1g21m = (p1g21r * (1 - m21) + m21 p2g21r);
p1g22m = (p1g22r * (1 - m21) + m21 p2g22r);
p2g11m = (p2g11r * (1 - m12) + m12 p1g11r);
p2g12m = (p2g12r * (1 - m12) + m12 p1g12r);
p2g21m = (p2g21r * (1 - m12) + m12 p1g21r);
p2g22m = (p2g22r * (1 - m12) + m12 p1g22r);

In[30]:= delp1g11 = Simplify[p1g11m - p1g11];
delp1g12 = Simplify[p1g12m - p1g12];
delp1g21 = Simplify[p1g21m - p1g21];
delp1g22 = Simplify[p1g22m - p1g22];

delp2g11 = Simplify[p2g11m - p2g11];
delp2g12 = Simplify[p2g12m - p2g12];
delp2g21 = Simplify[p2g21m - p2g21];
delp2g22 = Simplify[p2g22m - p2g22];

In[38]:= postSelectionSubs = {D1s -> (s1g11 s1g22 - s1g12 s1g21),
  D2s -> (s2g11 s2g22 - s2g12 s2g21), s1g11 -> p1g11 p1w11 / wbar1,
  s1g12 -> p1g12 p1w12 / wbar1, s1g21 -> p1g21 p1w21 / wbar1, s1g22 -> p1g22 p1w22 / wbar1,
  s2g11 -> p2g11 p2w11 / wbar2, s2g12 -> p2g12 p2w12 / wbar2,
  s2g21 -> p2g21 p2w21 / wbar2, s2g22 -> p2g22 p2w22 / wbar2};

Verify that the final recursions can be written in the simplified form given in the main text:

In[39]:= p1X11 = ((1 - m21) (s1g11 - r D1s) + m21 (s2g11 - r D2s));
p1X12 = ((1 - m21) (s1g12 + r D1s) + m21 (s2g12 + r D2s));
p1X21 = ((1 - m21) (s1g21 + r D1s) + m21 (s2g21 + r D2s));
p1X22 = ((1 - m21) (s1g22 - r D1s) + m21 (s2g22 - r D2s));
p2X11 = ((1 - m12) (s2g11 - r D2s) + m12 (s1g11 - r D1s));
p2X12 = ((1 - m12) (s2g12 + r D2s) + m12 (s1g12 + r D1s));
p2X21 = ((1 - m12) (s2g21 + r D2s) + m12 (s1g21 + r D1s));
p2X22 = ((1 - m12) (s2g22 - r D2s) + m12 (s1g22 - r D1s));
recursions = {p1g11m, p1g12m, p1g21m, p1g22m, p2g11m, p2g12m, p2g21m, p2g22m};
simplifiedRecursions = {p1X11, p1X12, p1X21, p1X22, p2X11, p2X12, p2X21, p2X22};
(recursions - simplifiedRecursions) /. postSelectionSubs /. postSelectionSubs /.
  wbar1 -> p1Wm /. wbar2 -> p2Wm // Simplify

Out[49]= {0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0}

```

The following matrices correspond to  $M_{11}$  and  $M_{22}$  as written in the main text :

```

In[50]:= mat = {{ (1 - m21) ((1 + s1)^2), m12 ((1 + s1)^2) }, { m21, (1 - m12) } };
mat2 = {{ (1 - m21), m12 }, { m21 (1 + s2)^2, (1 + s2)^2 (1 - m12) } };
charpoly = Simplify[Det[mat - IdentityMatrix[2] * λ]];
charpoly2 = Simplify[Det[mat2 - IdentityMatrix[2] * λ]];

```

## QLE

### Continuous time

in the QLE approximation, we assume that  $r \gg m, s$ , so that  $m/r, s/r \ll 1$ . so, we take  $1/r$  as a small parameter in the model.

so, the allele frequencies at QLE are of the form  $f_{1A1} = F_0 + F_1/r + O(1/r^2)$  etc.

first, we convert the model to continuous time

```
In[72]= df1A1 = linearise[p1g11m + p1g12m - p1fA1 /. alleleSubs /. wSubs, {m12, m21, s1, s2, r}];
df2A1 = linearise[p2g11m + p2g12m - p2fA1 /. alleleSubs /. wSubs, {m12, m21, s1, s2, r}];
df1B1 = linearise[p1g11m + p1g21m - p1fB1 /. alleleSubs /. wSubs, {m12, m21, s1, s2, r}];
df2B1 = linearise[p2g11m + p2g21m - p2fB1 /. alleleSubs /. wSubs, {m12, m21, s1, s2, r}];
dD1 = linearise[
  p1g11m p1g22m - p1g12m p1g21m - p1D /. alleleSubs /. wSubs, {m12, m21, s1, s2, r}];
dD2 = linearise[
  p2g11m p2g22m - p2g12m p2g21m - p2D /. alleleSubs /. wSubs, {m12, m21, s1, s2, r}];
rsubs = {p1fA1 -> f10 + f11 / r,
  p2fA1 -> f20 + f21 / r, p1fB1 -> g10 + g11 / r, p2fB1 -> g20 + g21 / r}
Out[78]= {p1fA1 -> f10 + f11 / r, p2fA1 -> f20 + f21 / r, p1fB1 -> g10 + g11 / r, p2fB1 -> g20 + g21 / r}
```

at QLE, close to  $D = 0$ , the rate of generation of LD due to selection is equal to the rate of decay caused by recombination:

```
In[79]= p1D /. Solve[(dD1 /. p1D -> 0 /. p2D -> 0) == r p1D, p1D] // Simplify;
p2D /. Solve[(dD2 /. p1D -> 0 /. p2D -> 0) == r p2D, p2D] // Simplify;
{%%, %} /. rsubs;
Coefficient[%, 1 / r] / r // Simplify;
{D1sub, D2sub} = % // Flatten
Out[83]= { (f10 - f20) (g10 - g20) m21 / r, (f10 - f20) (g10 - g20) m12 / r }
```

at equilibrium the following expressions are equal to 0

```
In[84]= dAlleleFreq = {df1A1, df2A1, df1B1, df2B1};
```

using this value of LD, determine the linear term in the allele frequencies, which are the allele frequencies when the system is in full linkage equilibrium (ie  $D = 0$ )



```
In[85]:= dAlleleFreq /. rsubs /. p1D → D1sub /. p2D → D2sub // Simplify;
% /. r → 1 / R // Simplify;
% /. R → 0;
```

```
freqLinearTermSubs = Simplify[Solve[% == 0, {f10, f20, g10, g20}][[16]]]
```

$$\text{Out[88]} = \left\{ \begin{aligned} f_{10} &\rightarrow \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 - \frac{2 m_{21}}{s_1} + \frac{\sqrt{4 m_{12} m_{21} + s_1 s_2}}{\sqrt{s_1} \sqrt{s_2}} \right), & f_{20} &\rightarrow \frac{2 m_{12} + s_2 - \frac{\sqrt{s_2} \sqrt{4 m_{12} m_{21} + s_1 s_2}}{\sqrt{s_1}}}{2 s_2}, \\ g_{10} &\rightarrow \frac{1}{2} \left( 1 - \frac{2 m_{21}}{s_1} + \frac{\sqrt{4 m_{12} m_{21} + s_1 s_2}}{\sqrt{s_1} \sqrt{s_2}} \right), & g_{20} &\rightarrow \frac{2 m_{12} + s_2 - \frac{\sqrt{s_2} \sqrt{4 m_{12} m_{21} + s_1 s_2}}{\sqrt{s_1}}}{2 s_2} \end{aligned} \right\}$$

now find the O(1/r) term

```
In[89]:= dAlleleFreq /. rsubs /. p1D → D1sub /. p2D → D2sub // Simplify;
% /. r → 1 / R // Simplify;
D[%, R] /. R → 0 // Simplify
```

```
freqFirstOrderTermSubs = Simplify[Solve[% == 0, {f11, f21, g11, g21}]] // Flatten
```

$$\text{Out[91]} = \{ f_{11} (-m_{21} + s_1 - 2 f_{10} s_1) + m_{21} (f_{21} + (f_{10} - f_{20}) (g_{10} - g_{20}) s_1), \\ f_{11} m_{12} - (f_{10} - f_{20}) (g_{10} - g_{20}) m_{12} s_2 - f_{21} (m_{12} + s_2 - 2 f_{20} s_2), \\ g_{11} (-m_{21} + s_1 - 2 g_{10} s_1) + m_{21} (g_{21} + (f_{10} - f_{20}) (g_{10} - g_{20}) s_1), \\ g_{11} m_{12} - (f_{10} - f_{20}) (g_{10} - g_{20}) m_{12} s_2 - g_{21} (m_{12} + s_2 - 2 g_{20} s_2) \}$$

$$\text{Out[92]} = \left\{ \begin{aligned} f_{11} &\rightarrow \frac{(f_{10} - f_{20}) (g_{10} - g_{20}) m_{21} ((-1 + 2 f_{20}) s_1 s_2 + m_{12} (-s_1 + s_2))}{m_{12} (s_1 - 2 f_{10} s_1) + (-1 + 2 f_{20}) (m_{21} + (-1 + 2 f_{10}) s_1) s_2}, \\ f_{21} &\rightarrow \frac{(f_{10} - f_{20}) (g_{10} - g_{20}) m_{12} ((-1 + 2 f_{10}) s_1 s_2 + m_{21} (-s_1 + s_2))}{m_{12} (s_1 - 2 f_{10} s_1) + (-1 + 2 f_{20}) (m_{21} + (-1 + 2 f_{10}) s_1) s_2}, \\ g_{11} &\rightarrow \frac{(f_{10} - f_{20}) (g_{10} - g_{20}) m_{21} ((-1 + 2 g_{20}) s_1 s_2 + m_{12} (-s_1 + s_2))}{m_{12} (s_1 - 2 g_{10} s_1) + (-1 + 2 g_{20}) (m_{21} + (-1 + 2 g_{10}) s_1) s_2}, \\ g_{21} &\rightarrow \frac{(f_{10} - f_{20}) (g_{10} - g_{20}) m_{12} ((-1 + 2 g_{10}) s_1 s_2 + m_{21} (-s_1 + s_2))}{m_{12} (s_1 - 2 g_{10} s_1) + (-1 + 2 g_{20}) (m_{21} + (-1 + 2 g_{10}) s_1) s_2} \end{aligned} \right\}$$

```
In[129]:= qleAlleleFreqs = Simplify[rsubs /. freqFirstOrderTermSubs /. freqLinearTermSubs,
s1 > 0 && s2 > 0 && m12 > 0 && m21 > 0 && r > 0] // Flatten;
```

```
qleD = FullSimplify[
```

```
{p1D → D1sub, p2D → D2sub} /. freqLinearTermSubs, s1 > 0 && s2 > 0 && m12 > 0 && m21 > 0]
```

$$\text{Out[130]} = \left\{ \begin{aligned} p_{1D} &\rightarrow \frac{m_{21} (m_{12} s_1 + m_{21} s_2 - \sqrt{s_1 s_2} (4 m_{12} m_{21} + s_1 s_2))^2}{r s_1^2 s_2^2}, \\ p_{2D} &\rightarrow \frac{m_{12} (m_{12} s_1 + m_{21} s_2 - \sqrt{s_1 s_2} (4 m_{12} m_{21} + s_1 s_2))^2}{r s_1^2 s_2^2} \end{aligned} \right\}$$

```
In[94]:= FullSimplify[D1sub /. freqLinearTermSubs, s1 > 0 && s2 > 0 && m12 > 0 && m21 > 0]
```

$$\text{Out[94]} = \frac{m_{21} (m_{12} s_1 + m_{21} s_2 - \sqrt{s_1 s_2} (4 m_{12} m_{21} + s_1 s_2))^2}{r s_1^2 s_2^2}$$

2168

```
In[99]:= simpleLinearTerms = Simplify[
  freqLinearTermSubs /. m12 → s2 l2 /. m21 → s1 l1, s1 > 0 && s2 > 0 && l1 > 0 && l2 > 0];
Simplify[freqFirstOrderTermSubs /. m12 → s2 l2 /. m21 → s1 l1,
  s1 > 0 && s2 > 0 && l1 > 0 && l2 > 0];
{f11 / (g10 - g20) /. % /. simpleLinearTerms,
 f21 / (g10 - g20) /. % /. simpleLinearTerms,
 g11 / (f10 - f20) /. % /. simpleLinearTerms,
 g21 / (f10 - f20) /. % /. simpleLinearTerms} // Simplify
Out[101]= {l1 (s1 - (l2 (s1 + s2) / (sqrt(1 + 4 l1 l2))), -l2 s2 + (l1 l2 (s1 + s2) / (sqrt(1 + 4 l1 l2))),
  l1 (s1 - (l2 (s1 + s2) / (sqrt(1 + 4 l1 l2))), -l2 s2 + (l1 l2 (s1 + s2) / (sqrt(1 + 4 l1 l2)))}
```

## Invasion probabilities

The QLE results don't fully capture the dynamics, so to calculate the invasion probability we use numerically solved haplotypes frequencies:

```
In[243]:= secondOrderDels =
  secondOrder[{delp1g11, delp1g12, delp2g22, delp2g12} /. wSubs /. equilSubs /.
  equilSubs, {m12, m21, s1, s2, r}];
secondOrderFreqs[M12_, M21_, S1_, S2_, R_] :=
  NSolve[(secondOrderDels /. m12 → M12 /. m21 → M21 /. s1 → S1 /. s2 → S2 /. r → R) == 0 &&
  0 ≤ p1g11 ≤ 1 && 0 ≤ p1g12 ≤ 1 && 0 ≤ p2g22 ≤ 1 && 0 ≤ p2g12 ≤ 1 && p1g11 + p2g22 > 0,
  {p1g11, p1g12, p2g22, p2g12}, Reals, WorkingPrecision → 7]

branchinginv1[M12_, M21_, S1_, S2_, R_] :=

  With[{freqs = Flatten[secondOrderFreqs[M12, M21, S1, S2, R]]},
    ((1 - z1) + (1 - z2)) /.
    FindRoot[({Exp[-(mat[[1, 1]] (1 - z1) + mat[[1, 2]] (1 - z2))], Exp[-(mat[[2, 1]] (1 - z1) +
      mat[[2, 2]] (1 - z2)))] /. wbar1 → p1Wm /. wbar2 → p2Wm /. wSubs /.
      m12 → M12 /. m21 → M21 /. s1 → S1 /. s2 → S2 /. r → R /. equilSubs /.
      equilSubs /. freqs) == {z1, z2}, {{z1, 0}, {z2, 0}}]]

branchinginv1weighted[M12_, M21_, S1_, S2_, R_] :=

  With[{freqs = Flatten[secondOrderFreqs[M12, M21, S1, S2, R]]},
    ((1 - z1) * p1g11 + (1 - z2) * p2g11) /.
    FindRoot[({Exp[-(mat[[1, 1]] (1 - z1) + mat[[1, 2]] (1 - z2))],
      Exp[-(mat[[2, 1]] (1 - z1) + mat[[2, 2]] (1 - z2)))] /. wbar1 → p1Wm /.
      wbar2 → p2Wm /. wSubs /. m12 → M12 /. m21 → M21 /. s1 → S1 /.
      s2 → S2 /. r → R /. equilSubs /. equilSubs /. freqs) ==
    {z1, z2}, {{z1, 0}, {z2, 0}}] /. equilSubs /. freqs]
```